

3 1833 02762 693 3

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1908

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

JANUARY 1908.

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

en County Public Library
O Webster Street
Box 2270
rt Wayne, IN 46801-2270

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV JANUARY, 1908 NO. 1

	PAGE
The Silver Covenant Chain	1
The Map of the Stockade.....	11
Securing the Iron of the Old Court House (1777) ..	12
The Gathering of the Patriots.....	14
Jan Oom.....	16
Lineage of the Stanton Family	17
The Kocherthal Records.....	24
The Heroine of Esopus, Part I.....	27
Editorial Notes	32

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

687850

OLDE^E VLSTER

VOL. IV

JANUARY, 1908

No. 1

*The Silver *** Covenant Chain*



READERS of this magazine are familiar with the suzerainty exercised over the Indians of this region by the powerful tribes of central New York, the Five Nations of the English and the Iroquois of the French. In former issues of OLDE ULSTER, when the story of the Indian wars in this locality was told, there have been allusions to "The Silver Covenant Chain" which held these Indian masters of the Continent true at first to the Dutch, and afterwards, to the English. (Vol. I., page 165 and Vol. II., page 100.) The editor has received from time to time a number of requests for information regarding what is called by that term.

To those who have searched the Colonial History of New York in the fifteen quarto volumes of Dr.

Edmund B. O'Callaghan the multitude of allusions to the alliance called by the Indians "The Chain," "The Covenant Chain" or "The Silver Covenant Chain" is one of the strongly marked features of the documents there preserved. In some of these forms the term is used in almost every Indian treaty or conference there recorded. In response to these inquiries we present this article. It will explain why an Iroquois, or more than one, was to be found at every Indian treaty in the Esopus; why the Mohawks were asked to assist in obtaining the release of the captive women and children during the terrible summer of 1663 and how it was that a Mohawk went to the "new fort" at Shawangunk the night previous to the day upon which Captain Cregier reached that Indian fortress, and influenced the Esopus Indians to keep the captives at their fort the next night and not distribute them through the woods as they had been doing. The Esopus Indians resented the superciliousness of their overlords, the Iroquois, but feared them so greatly that they were submissive when but one Iroquois warrior was present. The haughty conduct of their masters is spoken of on page 102 of Vol. II., of this magazine when an Iroquois delegation marched through the village of the Esopus Indians with eyes looking directly in front, not condescending to notice the Esopus villagers. It was one of the causes leading to "The Second Esopus Indian War."

The vital burning question in the colonies previous to 1760, was whether the colonies were to be English or French. Was the development to be along the lines of personal and civil liberty or absolutism in

The Silver Covenant Chain

church and state? Canada, along the northern border, was the domain of the French monarch, and particular pains had been taken to make its government the rule of the absolute monarch. On this side of the line was a people resentful of any interference in their government of themselves by themselves. It was unavoidable that two ideas so dissimilar would come in conflict. The strength of the two was almost equal. If either party allied itself with the powerful Indian confederacy, the Iroquois, the contest would be decided. As early as 1609, the year Hudson sailed up the river which bears his name, Samuel Champlain had discovered the beautiful lake he called after himself, but had incurred the eternal enmity of the tribes who possessed its shores by assisting some Indians who resisted the Iroquois, in which these powerful warriors had lost a number of their braves. This bloodshed was to be terribly avenged.

The Dutch took an early advantage of the opportunity the river afforded for trading for furs. Traders were where Albany now is the next year. Christiaensen built a rude fort four miles below Albany in 1613, which he named Nassau. Here Jacob Eelkens was in command, and here in 1618 he negotiated a treaty with the Indians which secured their alliance with the Dutch during the whole possession, and to which the English fell heirs, which treaty was still in force when the War of the Revolution burst.

Four miles south of Albany, a stream enters the Hudson which is now called Norman's Kill. Here is an amphitheatre, and just above another in the circling hills. The northern bank was an eminence

Olde Ulster

known as "Tawassgunshee," and from this the valley was called "The Vale of Tawasentha." Longfellow in his "Hiawatha" and Alfred B. Street in various poems have sung its beauties. Here Eelkens made the treaty which John Fiske holds decided the fate of the American Continent. There are no records remaining of just what took place that day. In the repeated transfers of the sovereignty of this colony of New York, these have disappeared. But the fact remains. And the confidence of the Iroquois in the leaders of the Dutch who succeeded Eelkens, was so great and complete that they always called the governor of the colony of New York "Father Corlaer," after Arendt van Curler, their fast friend, and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs "Brother Quider," after Peter Schuyler, whom they implicitly trusted. It was their nearest approach to pronouncing Schuyler's name. It is proposed here to more fully show in the language of those Indians their attachment to "The Silver Covenant Chain." By this term they always referred to this treaty made by their fathers in the Vale of Tawasentha. The references are a few of the many with which the records of these conferences are filled.

At a conference held in Albany, June 30th, 1737, the spokesman for the Six Nations thus addressed the British governor :

"Brother Corlaer : In antient times when our forefathers met at this place we will tell you what happened : Before there was a house in this place, when we lodged under the leaves of the trees the Christians and we Entered into a Covenant of friendship, and the Indians loved the Christians on Account They sold them the goods cheap. This

The Silver Covenant Chain

government was likened to a great Ship which was moored behind the Great Yper [elm] tree. Because the tree was perishable the anchor was lifted up and laid behind the great Hill at Onondaga, and the Six Nations are to take care of that anchor that it be not removed by any enemy."

At the same conference another Indian orator said:

"You have likewise told us that your chief business here was to renew the Ancient Silver Covenant Chain that our ancestors made together ; to renew that silver chain were-with our forefathers had linked their hands together, and to make its luster more bright and clear."

We will examine earlier references. On July 18th, 1701, Lieutenant-Governor Nanfan met the Five Nations at Albany. This was fourteen years after the French, under De Nonville, had invaded the Seneca country, the Genesee valley, to ravage it because that tribe opposed the French. They had tried to detach the Senecas from their alliance without success, and to show them the power of their arms had destroyed houses, crops and possessions of the tribe. At this conference in 1701 *Sacquans*, or *Sonochsowanne*, a chieftain of the Senecas, thus addressed Governor Nanfan:

"Father Corlaer: It is now ninety years since the Christians first came here, when their was a covenant chain made between them and the *Mahicanders* [Mohicans], the first inhabitants of this river, and the chain has been kept inviolable ever since, and we have observed that neither bear's grease, nor the fatt of dear or Elks are soe proper toe keep that chain bright, the only forraign (sovereign) remedy that we found by experience is Beaver's grease. So^d doe

Olde Ulster

give two beavers. We told you just now that it is ninety years ago since our covenant chain was first made and wee have been soe happy never toe have had the least flaw or crack in the chain. There has been breaches round about us, and great differences, but that chain wherein the Maquase and we are linked has been kept inviolable, and wee pray that our Father will keep the same soe forever. We give two beavers."

The same day the Five Nations addressed Nanfan thus:

"Brother Corlaer: The Five Nations reply, 'We do renew the covenant chain and make itt bright and clear which has been kept soe by our ancestors for many years; and wee fasten the covenant chain toe the hills which lye around the city of Albany, for trees rot and decay, but the hill will remain unmovable. We doe also bemoan the blood you lost the last war with France—doe give ten beavers. Let the covenant chain reach from New York to Sinnon-dowanne, or the Sinnekes country, that the people that live under it may be secure from all attempts of an enemy.'"

There were conferences in 1699 and in 1700, in which similar language occurs. There are others in which the Senecas said it was wound around the "Western Door of the Long House," or the Genesee valley. On the 10th of July 1751, there was a conference at Albany at which there were Indian delegates from as far south as South Carolina. A letter from Governor Glen, of South Carolina was read, in which he asked that the Indians of that colony be allowed to bind themselves with the same chain,—one end to be kept by the Governor of New York, and the other by the Governor of South Carolina. It was

The Silver Covenant Chain

agreed to. Three years later, June 27th, 1754, Hendrick, the Mohawk sachem, thus addressed Lieutenant-Governor DeLancey at a conference at Albany :

“We are here to renew the ancient chain of friendship, and are glad that there are present, besides the Six Nations, commissioners from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and Maryland, and that Virginia and the Carolinas consider themselves as present !”

When General Braddock was about to start on his ill-fated expedition in which he met his defeat and death, he sent a letter to the Iroquois in which he told them of the efforts of the French “to rust the chain which till now has remained clear, and which I am determined to brighten in hopes that it will continue so while sun and moon give light.” The sachems replied that they would renew and brighten the covenant chain.

On the 19th of June, 1757, there was held a conference at Fort Johnson of the Senecas, Cayugas and Onondagas, at which were present several Oneida Indians with Abraham, chief sachem of the lower Mohawk castle, and Sir William Johnson presided. The speaker for the Onondagas said in his address to Sir William :

“Brother, You have told us you have your end of the Covenant Chain fast in your hands, and that your end is strong and bright; but that our end seems to be rusting, and in danger of being eaten through; and you have exhorted us to take care of and look well after it. We thank you for your admonitions. The farthest castle of the Senecas have the extream end fast in their hands, and the rest of the Six

Olde Ulster

Nations have also hold of it, and we well assure you we will not quit it."

The speaker then delivered the Covenant Chain Belt given them by Sir William "to the Head Man of the Chinosia (Genesee) or farthest Seneca castle."

On the 4th of April, 1759, Sir William Johnson held a conference with the Indians. On the 11th there arrived sixty Chenussio (Geneseo) Indians who were welcomed by Sir William. They announced that as soon as the waters were navigable the tribes of Indians as far west as the Illinois and Chippewas were coming to Chenussio and would thence proceed to meet Sir William Johnson. They arrived shortly afterwards. At this conference over ten nations of Indians agreed to bind themselves "in the silver covenant chain."

Enough has been said to set forth what was The Silver Covenant Chain and its place in American history. As stated here, its connection with Ulster county is in the matter of the control of the Esopus Indians for peace by the powerful warrior tribes of the great Iroquois confederacy. To this paper is added a poem read before The Livingston County, New York, Historical Society on June 8th, 1904.

THE SILVER COVENANT CHAIN

I stand upon a height to-day o'erlooking centuries fled.
From nations passed for aye return the argosies of the dead.
The Genesee flows still the same adown this "pleasant vale,—"
No war-whoop sound, nor death-yell shrill floats on the
evening gale.

The Silver Covenant Chain

I see a mighty race arise,—arise to dominate;
I see a continent of tribes these nations subjugate;
I see a strong confederacy south of Ontario's shore,—
The Mohawks guard the eastern gates; the Senecas this door.

I see a code of laws laid down, rude, harsh and fierce, but just;
A people cruel in their strength, whose promise foes can trust;
A forum where burns eloquence with a resistless glow;
A senate, grave and dignified, deliberate and slow.

I see the tribes in ancient days in Tawasentha's glen;
They meet the sons of sires who conquered moor and fen;
Who rescued Holland's submerged wealth from the resist-
less sea;—
Then freedom wrung for God and man from Spain's false
chivalry.

I see these "Romans of the West" at Tawasentha greet
Those "Beggars of the Sea" that day at that green council-
seat;
Their hands in close alliance clasped were not unclasped
again,
And Tawasentha forged that day "The Silver Covenant
Chain."

The Grande Monarque is swaying the destinies of France;
Through all our woods; on all our streams his couriers
advance;
The great lakes float his minions; the native tribes are his;—
The mountains his; the prairies and all the inland seas.

These all are his. O'er Quebec's rock the lilies float of
France;
This wide domain its ancient fame and majesty enhance;
The haughty king supreme in might (supreme as well in guilt,)
May say "Is not this Babylon which I alone have built?"

Olde Ulster

Almost supreme in this New World. And yet along the
coast
Some Dutch and English settlements; and here a warlike
host;
A "Silver Covenant Chain" that binds them as of yore;
And Nations Five, or Nations Six on guard at either door.

Around their council fires the Corlaer's faithfulness is sung;
The Quider's truthfulness is praised by every speaker's
tongue;
Thus is the league cemented, and on this mighty rock
Went down the French dominion. Here Louis' power
broke.

Oh, burnished silver covenant chain! Here at the Western
Door,
We sing this day the amity between our sires of yore.
'Tis Freedom's land. It smiles to-day o'er mountain peak
and plain.
'Twas made forever possible by "The Silver Covenant
Chain."

What though dark days arose at length when filthy British
gold
Debauched those sons of allied sires to cruel deeds untold?
And vengeance swept this lovely vale with her destroying
train,
Unhinged the mighty "Western Door" and broke "The
Covenant Chain?"

Yet when the calumet of peace passed round this vale at
last
The white man and the red man then forgot their recent past,
And memory returned unto that pregnant day again
When Eelkens forged at Albany "The Silver Covenant
Chain."

THE MAP OF THE STOCKADE

The story of the agreement on the part of the scattered settlers at Atharhacton to come together and form a village, which could be fortified, and which was soon chartered as the village of Wildwyck, and of the laying out of the lines of the stockade, both of which were done on May 31st, 1658, was told on page 353-61 of the number of this magazine for December, 1907. In the official report of Director-General Peter Stuyvesant to the "Council at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland" he calls attention to a plan of the stockade. This plan has disappeared. In the minutes of the court at Wildwick there are many directions during the next thirty years ordering the repairing of this fortification. It must have stood until the year 1700, and later.

In 1695 Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, the royal governor of New York, visited Kingston, and in his company was the Reverend John Miller, an Episcopal clergyman who had been educated as a surveyor. While here he made a map of the stockade as it was on the occasion of his visit. This map is re-produced here from a map published by the State of New York, which has inserted the streets under their present names.

The map shows the gates. It will be remembered by those who are familiar with the story of the burning of Kingston (then Wildwyck) at the attack of the Indians on June 7th, 1663 (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 289-97) that about eleven o'clock in the forenoon Indians began dropping through all the gates in the

town. Fifteen minutes thereafter a horseman dashed through the Mill gate at the west end of North Front street crying out "The Indians have destroyed the Nieuw Dorp (Hurley)." Then the massacre and seizure of the women and children began. It was three months and more before all who were carried into captivity were rescued.

It is worthy of note that the Indians consented to the village location at this spot, and told Stuyvesant that they gave the land "to grease the feet of Stuyvesant because he has made such a long journey to visit them."

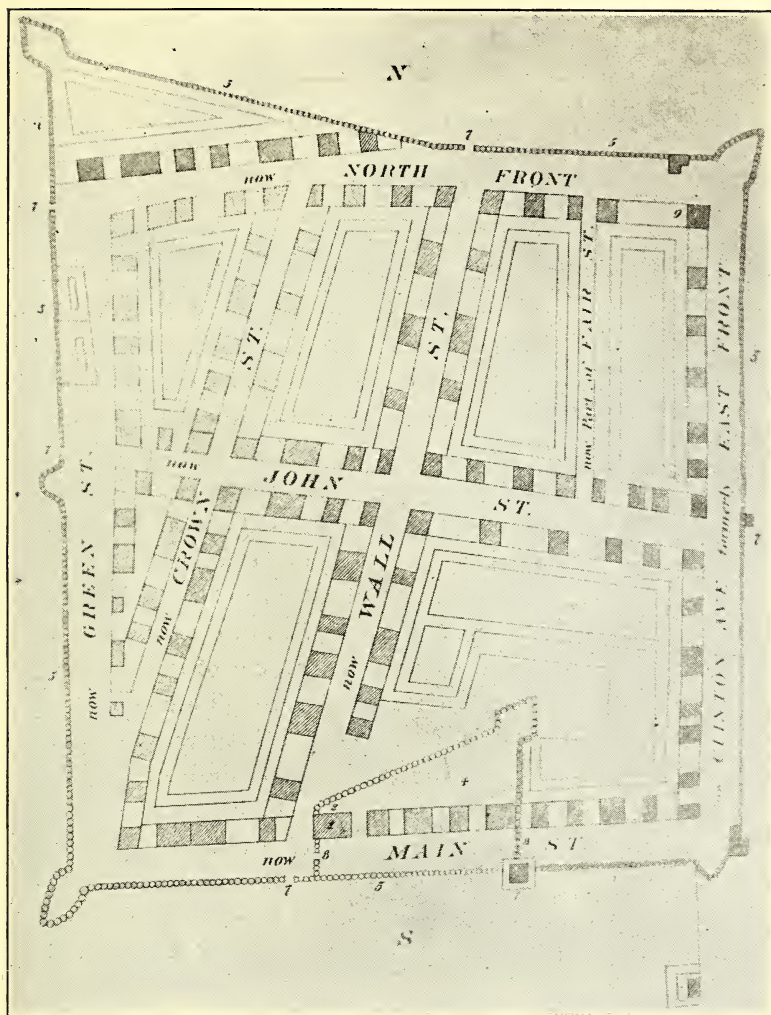
The guard-house was built by Frederick Vlypse (Phillipse) to whom was granted the great Phillipse Manor of Westchester county.

The house where Governor Fletcher was entertained was on the site long occupied by Schryver's Hotel, where now the house of Dr. Wright J. Smith stands. The minister of the Dutch church resided out of the stockade near the site of the present store of Hendricks & Swart.



"*Resolved*, That Cornelius Duboy is hereby authorized to gather, collect and secure all the iron and nails in the ruins of the court house and jail of Ulster County, lately consumed by fire, and which may be collected without further breaking of the walls; and that he render a true and perfect inventory thereof to the supervisors of the county of Ulster at their next meeting, who are hereby directed and requested to order a sum of money to be raised, in addition to the other necessary and contingent charges of the county, sufficient to pay the said Cornelius Duboy for his trouble, labour and expenses in the premises."—(*Council of Safety, December 6, 1777*).

The Map of the Stockade in 1695



1. Blockhouse
2. Church and burying place
3. Minister's House
4. Part fortified
5. Stockade

6. House where the Governor is entertained
- 7-7. Town Gates
- 8-8. Gates to the separate fortified part
9. Senate met in 1777

The Gathering of the Patriots



THE patriots of the colony of New York were placed in a dilemma at the outbreak of the Revolution such as those of the other colonies were not subjected to. In all the others everything was done through legislative initiation. Here the Royalists had a working majority in the colonial legislature. It refused to ratify the acts of the Continental Congress of 1774. This compelled our Fathers to abandon the cause, or to proceed to immediate acts of revolution. They decided for the latter and, through a committee of New Yorkers, called a Provincial Congress. It met with a general response and, accordingly, the first revolutionary assemblage of the colony met in New York April 20th, 1775, the day after the battle of Lexington, and just two years before the adoption of the First Constitution of New York in Kingston. George Clinton, Charles DeWitt and Levi Pawling represented Ulster county.

After appointing delegates to the general congress, the body adjourned with an appeal to the people either to re-elect them with increased powers, or appoint others to meet on May 22nd following. This

The Gathering of the Patriots

deference to the will of the people was characteristic of New York and was the first evidence of the spirit which was to manifest itself in Thomas Jefferson and bear fruit in the Democratic party as it was constituted in his day.

The May convention met pursuant to call and the cause of the people was taken up in earnest. The part Ulster took was this: A county convention for delegates met at the house of Mrs. Ann DuBois, in the village of New Paltz, April 7th, 1775. The members from the towns of Ulster county were: Kingston—Captain Johannis Snyder, Abraham VanKeuren, Egbert DuMond; New Paltz—Johannes Hardenbergh, Jacob Hasbrouck, Jr., Joseph Hasbrouck, Andries LeFevre, Abraham Donaldson, Peleg Ransom; Hanover—Charles Clinton, Arthur Parks, Alexander Trimble, James Latta, Captain Jacob Newkirk, William Jackson, Henry Smith; Newburgh—Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thomas Palmer, Wolvert Acker, John Belknap; Hurley—Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh, Matthew Ten Eyck; Marbletown—Levi Pawling, Jacob Delamater, Cornelius E. Wynkoop; Shawangunk—Major Johannes Hardenbergh, Jacob Smedes, Louis Gasherie; Wallkill—Abimael Young, James Wilkin; New Windsor—Robert Boyd, Samuel Brewster, John Nickelson; New Marlborough—Benjamin Carpenter, Lewis DuBois, Joseph Morey, Abijah Perkins; Silas Purdy, Henry Terbos.

Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh, who resided in Rosendale, in what is now known as the Cornell mansion, was chosen chairman, no doubt as a tribute to his talent not only, but to his age, for he was seventy.

Olde Ulster

Cadwallader Colden, Peter DuBois and Walter DuBois earnestly protested against the action of this meeting as "a measure unwarranted by law, unknown to the British Constitution, repugnant to the spirit and genius thereof," and among other things averred the elections had been unfair, for in many instances, finding they would be beaten at the polls, the time had been anticipated, that others were appointed privately, and some said that if only three persons chose them they would go to "The Paltz." But they could not stop the Revolution.

This old tavern of Mrs. Ann DuBois yet stands south of the Reformed Church in the village of New Paltz. It had been, and continued for a long time to be a famous house, and was called "the fort," since it was pierced with port holes and had two small cannons in the garret. The curious may be entertained by learning that a former proprietor named Daniel was greatly annoyed by a witch among his sheep, which he shot one night from a barrack pole with a silver bullet. It fell in the shape of a big owl with wool on its talons. Daniel exclaimed: "*Zien u niet de wol*" (Don't you see the wool)?

JONATHAN W. HASBROUCK



Jan oom	(Uncle John
Zat op een boom	Sat on a tree
Te wachten;	A-watching;
Toen brak de boom,	Then broke the tree,
Toen viel Jan oom,	Then fell Uncle John,
En al de koetjes	And all the cows
Lachten.	A-laughing).

Lineage of the Stanton Family

LINEAGE OF THE STANTON FAMILY

Continued from Vol. III., page 376

(XXXIX.) JOSIAH HENRY MACY (*nee* STANTON), son of Jonathan Hasbrouck and Lydia Hussey (Macy) Stanton, was born August 10, 1840; married November 29, 1859, JANE CARPENTER, born April 11, 1841; died in New York City, June 2, 1901, daughter of Henry Mead and Rebecca Willets (Underhill) Carpenter, of New York City. Children:

- (120) Walter Macy: Born September 20, 1860; died April 15, 1885.
- (121) William Austin Macy: Born July 4, 1862.
- (122) Leda Macy: Born November 2, 1864.
- (123) Edith Macy: Born December 11, 1866; died December 16, 1866.
- (124) Augusta Macy: Born January 11, 1868.
- (125) Carroll Macy: Born May 13 1870.
- (126) Carleton Macy: Born October 14, 1872 at White Plains, N. Y.; married December 11, 1900, Helen Lefferts, born October 9, 1873, at Roselle, N. J., daughter of Oscar and Louise A. (Hubbard) Lefferts of New York City. They have no children.

(NOTE.—All the above children except Carleton were born in Harrison, Westchester county, N. Y.)

(XLI.) EDWIN HASBROUCK STANTON, son of Jonathan Hasbrouck and Elizabeth (Warner) Stanton, was born in New York City September 21, 1846, and married June 13, 1877, ELIZA MACDOUGALL. Children:

Olde Ulster

- (127) E. Louise Stanton : Born March 10, 1878.
- (128) Henry Hasbrouck Stanton : Born September 23, 1880; died September 18, 1902.
- (129) Edith Stanton : Born in New York City, February 3, 1883; died December—; 1886.
- (130) William Arthur Stanton : Born September 3 1886.
- (131) Edwin Hasbrouck Stanton : A twin of the preceding, born September 3, 1886; died May 17, 1887.
- (132) Howard A. Stanton : Born in New York City December 14, 1889.

(XLII) HENRY STANTON, son of Jonathan Hasbrouck and Elizabeth (Warner) Stanton, was born in New York City December 10, 1847; married August 31, 1868, at Ossining, N. Y., ELIZABETH JEAN AULD born in New York City April 24, 1849, daughter of J. Blakeney and Elizabeth M. (Bruce) Auld of Ossining, N. Y. Children:

- (133) Julia Waterbury Stanton : Born May 23, 1870
- (134) Fannie Auld Stanton : Born May 4, 1872; died June 20, 1874, at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- (135) Nina Bruce Stanton : Born March 23, 1874; married at Roslyn, N. Y.———, Arthur L. C. Macconnell; born———, son of John and Margaret (MacDonald) Macconnell.
- (136) Henry Stanton : Born March 21, 1877; died May 23, 1878 in Monroe, Orange county, N. Y.
- (137) Florence Auld Stanton : Born February 26, 1879; died January 16, 1882, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- (138) Cecelia Joseph Stanton : Born October 16, 1881.

Lineage of the Stanton Family

- (139) Jean Paul Stanton: Born September 18, 1883.
All of above children born in Brooklyn.
- (140) Frances Marguerita Stanton: Born October 26,
1886, in Plainfield, N. J.
- (141) Elizabeth Virginia Stanton; Born November
11, 1888, in Plainfield, N. J.; died there Aug-
ust 7, 1889.
- (142) Mary Bruce Stanton: Born June 25, 1893, in
Roslyn, N. Y.

(CXXI.) WILLIAM AUSTIN MACY, M. D., son of Josiah Henry and Jane (Carpenter) Macy, was born in Harrison, N. Y., July 4, 1862; married September 3, 1889, MARION WRIGHT, born December 1, 1864, daughter of Charles and Mary Anna (Byrnes) Wright of New Rochelle, N. Y. Dr. Macy is a Doctor of Medicine, graduating from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Medical Department of Columbia University) of the class of 1885. Children:

- (143) Marion Marjorie Macy: Born June 12, 1890, in
New Rochelle, N. Y.
- (144) Anna Kathryn Macy: Born June 21, 1892, in
New York City.
- (145) Helena Macy: Born August 22, 1894, in New
York; died February 8, 1897, in Willard, N. Y.,
from diphtheria.
- (146) William Charles Macy: Born June 14, 1896, in
New York City.
- (147) William Alec Macy; Born July 15, 1898, in Wil-
lard, N. Y.
- (148) Alan Dent Macy; Born June 9, 1900, in Willard.
- (149) Malcolm Dunbar Macy: Born August 26, 1902,
in Willard.

Olde Ulster

(CXXII.) LEDA MACY, daughter of Josiah Henry and Jane (Carpenter) Macy, was born November 2, 1864; married November 8, 1893, RICHARD WILLETS UNDERHILL, born June 29, 1846, son of Samuel and Hannah (Seaman) Underhill, of New York City. Child:

(150) Eliot Underhill: Born August 24, 1896.

(CXXIV.) AUGUSTA MACY, daughter of Josiah Henry and Jane (Carpenter) Macy, was born January 11, 1868; married April 30, 1904, CHARLES STUGIS PHINNEY, son of Franklin S. and Margaret Stanton (Macy) Phinney of New York City. They now reside in Naugatuck, Connecticut. Child:

(151) Margaret Phinney: Born July 13, 1906.

(XLIX.) ADELAIDE STANTON, daughter of James Waterbury and Louise (Weed) Stanton, of Darien, Conn., married FRANK WEED. Children:

(152) Walton Weed: Born——

(153) Florina Weed: Born——; married W. J. Roome.

(154) Louisa Weed: Born——; married——Wilson.

(XXXIII.) MARTHA TITUS, daughter of Mary Catherine Stanton and James Titus of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born February 28, 1835; married June 16, 1856, FREDERIC EBBETS LOCKWOOD; born September 7, 1837; son of Albert and Eliza Jane (Arthur) Lockwood of Ossining, N. Y. Children:

(155) Arthur Ingersoll Lockwood: Born December 21, 1858.

(156) John Barr Lockwood; Born August 5, 1860; died January 5, 1861.

Lineage of the Stanton Family

- (157) Kate Lockwood: Born October 14, 1861; died January 15, 1870.
- (158) Albert Lockwood: Born May 5, 1864; died September 21, 1887.
- (159) Belinda Townsend Lockwood: Born May 29, 1867; died January 5, 1870.
- (160) Jane Kirk Lockwood: Born January 5, 1869; died July 4, 1904.
- (161) Frederic Ebbets Lockwood: Born May 10, 1870. Died in infancy.
- (162) Agnes Lockwood: Born December 31, 1871; died aged two and one-half years.
- (163) Frederic Ebbets Lockwood: Born March 17, 1875.

(CLV.) ARTHUR INGERSOLL LOCKWOOD, son of Frederic Ebbets and Martha (Titus) Lockwood, was born December 31, 1858, and married———ANNIE STEVENS, born———, daughter of John and Mary Stevens of San Antonio, Texas. Children:

- (164) Frederic E. Lockwood: Born August 27, 1884.
- (165) Nettie Elizabeth Lockwood: Born March 23, 1886.
- (166) Arthur John Lockwood: Born November 11, 1887.
- (167) Mary Agnes Lockwood: Born November 5, 1889.
- (168) Thomas Stevens Lockwood: Born August 5, 1891. All these children were born in San Antonio, Texas.

(CLVIII.) ALBERT LOCKWOOD, son of Frederic Ebbets and Martha (Titus) Lockwood, was born May 5,

Olde Ulster

1864, and died September 21, 1887. He married November 28, 1883, ANNIE ELIZABETH BUNGERT, daughter of Jacob and Anna Maria (Better) Bungert of Brooklyn, N. Y. Child :

(169) Agnes Lockwood : Born March 5, 1888.

(CLX.) JANE KIRK LOCKWOOD, daughter of Frederic Ebbets and Martha (Titus) Lockwood, was born January 5, 1869, and died July 4, 1904. She married ———, CHARLES G. SALTER of Brooklyn, N. Y., son of James and Mary (Webster) Salter. Children :

(170) Arthur I. Salter : Born—

(171) Charles G. Salter : Born—

(172) Kyffen G. Salter : Born—

(173) Frederic E. Salter : Born—

(174) Robert Lockwood Salter : Born—

(175) Addye Salter : Born—

(176) Albert Salter : Born—

(CLXIII.) FREDERIC EBBETS LOCKWOOD, son of Frederic Ebbets and Martha (Titus) Lockwood, was born March 17, 1875 ; married MARGARET PULIS, born——, daughter of John Henry and Margaret Jane (Bryson) Pulis of New York. Children :

(177) Margaret Lockwood : Born April 2, 1896.

(178) Martha S. Lockwood : Born February 7, 1898.

(179) Frederic Ebbets Lockwood : Born May 20, 1903.

(LXXIV.) FREDERICK WILLIAM SMITH, born October 9, 1842, died June 25, 1892, son of Stephen W. and Julia Frances (Stanton) Smith, married first, May 20, 1869, LYDIA CURTIS MIXER, born January 22, 1846, daughter of Henry and Emily (Curtis) Mixer

Lineage of the Stanton Family

of New York. He married, second, January 19, 1875, ELIZABETH W. WARD, born September 29, 1845, daughter of Willet C. and Elizabeth F. (Warner) Ward of New York. Child by first marriage:

(180) Frederick William Smith, Jr.: Born July 31, 1871; died August 3, 1871.

Children by second marriage:

(181) Florence W. Smith: Born December 29, 1875. Unmarried.

(182) Frederick W. Smith: Born April 17, 1878.

(183) Bessie Fowler Smith: Born May 3, 1880; died September 12, 1901.

(184) Stanton Ward Smith: Born January 28, 1883; died February 18, 1905.

(CLXXXII.) FREDERICK WILLIAM SMITH JR., born April 17, 1878, son of Frederick William and Elizabeth W. (Ward) Smith married May 8, 1907, ALBERTA IRWIN, born April 23, 1878, daughter of James Darling and Nancy (Higbee) Irwin of Northport, Long Island, N. Y.

(LXXVIII.) HERBERT STANTON SMITH, born December 20, 1855, son of Stephen W. and Julia Frances (Stanton) Smith married, first, February 7, 1883, ANNIE R. OAKLEY, born November 16, 1862, daughter of George W. and Julia (Nichols) Oakley of "Sweet Hollow" near Huntington, L. I., N. Y. She died February 18, 1896, at Brooklyn, N. Y. He married, second, August 7, 1904, HARRIET SEDGWICK MERRITT, born March 11, 1860, daughter of John N. and Cornelia (Sedgwick) Merritt of Oakes (formerly known as

Olde Ulster

Lloyd) Ulster county, N. Y. Children by first marriage:

(185) Dorothy Smith: Born February 3, 1888.

(186) Allan Oakley Smith: Born January 16, 1891.

(187) Eloessa Smith: Born October 27, 1894.

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III, page 382

MARRIAGES

1713

56. Febr. 10. Adam Spohn, son of the late Werner Spohn, a sexton, of Mannweiler in the county of Kaiserslautern, and Anna Maria, daughter of Henrich Schmid, a farmer in Newtown.
57. Febr. 24. Jorg Martin Dillenbach, widower, and Anna Elisabetha, daughter of Johann Dietrich Casselmann.
58. April 7. Johann Führer, widower, of Newtown, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Andreas Richter, also of Newtown.
59. Nov. 3. Clemens Lehman, step-son of Johann Henrich Schmid, a farmer of Newtown, and Anna Gerdraut, daughter of the late Bertram Wolfen of Gershofen, county of Dördorf, sovereignty of the Runkels.

The Kocherthal Records

1714

60. January 31. Peter Christian of Madagascar, servant (or slave) of Johann von Coon, and Anna Barbara, widow of the late Philipp Asmer, a farmer at Langen on the mountain-road, after the master had given his consent, the necessary documents had been drawn up and produced, and the necessary announcement made on three different occasions.
61. March 30. Frantz Finck, son of Adam Finck of Trarbach, sovereignty of Birkenfeld, and Elisabetha Barbara, daughter of Johann Fregen, from the county of Oberstein, sovereignty of Pfalz-Lützenstein.
62. Sept. 21. Ephraim Rooss, son of Wilhelm Rooss, a farmer at Aavovac, and Margretha, daughter of Christoph Bresjis, a farmer at Rulphian Kill, near Livingston Manor.
63. Sept. 28. Dürck Wenn, commonly called "Richard," living on Catskill Bay, and Anna Anderling of New York.
64. Sept. 28. Johann Mattheus Jung, son of the late Jerg Hans Jung, of Gernheim, in the county of Stromberg, Palatinate, and Anna Veronica, daughter of Jacob Mancken of Urbach, county of Neuwied.
65. Oct. 26. Jerg Demuth, son of the late Alexander Demuth, a farmer at Runkel on the Lahn, and Margretha, daughter of Peter Dopf, of Metter, county of Zweibrücken.

Olde Ulster

66. Oct. 28. Georg Schaster, son of the late Jacob Schäster, of Ofterdingen, county of Tübingen, Wurtemberg, and Anna Maria, daughter of the late Peter Matthes of Ewersweiler, county of Lichtenberg, sovereignty of Zweibrücken,
67. Nov. 2. Johann Jacob Cuntz, son of Matthesus Cuntz of Bischmissen, sovereignty of Nassau-Saarbrücken, and Susanna, daughter of the late Henrich Michel of Meissenheim, county of Zweibrücken.

1715

68. Jan. 11. At Rheinbeck, Carl Näher, a widower of Birckenfeld, county of Trarbach, in the Palatinate, and Anna Constantia, daughter of Joseph Reichart of Kirchberg, county of Marbach, Wurtembergg.
69. April 26. Georg Thäter, son of the late Johann Thäter of Lehnberg, county of Giglingen, Wurtemberg, and Anna Maria, daughter of the late Johann Friderich Meyer of Rohrbach near Sintzen, sovereignty of Baron Vennig.
70. May 9. Andreas Ellich, widower, of Neckarburken, county of Mossbach, Palatinate, and Anna Sophia, widow of the late Gerhard Hornung of Newtown.
71. June 7. Johann Georg Baunert, son of the late Philipp Baunert from the duchy of Usingen, and Anna Catharina, daughter of Johann Dietrich Schneider from the duchy of Hachenburg.
72. Sept. 19. Andreas Frantz Contermann, son of Johann Fridrich Contermann of Entzberg, county of Maulbronn, Wurtemberg, and Sibylla,

The Heroine of Esopus

daughter of Johann Henrich Scharmann of Fischborn from the district of Isenburg.

73. Oct. 25. Christian Müller, son of the late Johann Georg Müller of Elgard, county of Neuwieh, and Maria Margretha, daughter of Philip Schister from the duchy of Isenburg.
74. Oct. 27. Robert Wihler of Kinderhook, son of Edwart Wihler of Kinderhook, and Catharina Heyl, daughter of the late Johann Wilhelm Heyl of Williamsdorf in the sovereignty of Nassau-Siegen.

To be continued



THE HEROINE OF ESOPUS

PART I.

'Twas a hazy day in Autumn,
And the Indian Summer smiled
Up and down the peaceful river,
Like a mother on her child;
And the settler's boat was hov'ring,
Where the fish were prone to be,
And the silver-plated waters,
Drifted downward to the sea;
And the shore, as one who slumbers,
In the sunlight, softly lay,
And the thriving river village,
Was not very far away;
From the soft air's tinted azure,
To the forest's scarlet hue,

Old e Ulster

'Twas a scene of peace and comfort
Such as Heaven is glad to view.

When behold ! upon the picture,
Full of colors warm and sweet,
Comes the bustle and the clamor
Of a soldier-bearing fleet!
They upon the shore have landed,
And they march with reckless tread,
Flashing like a moving fire-brand
In their uniforms of red;
And they rush along the highway,
Burning houses as they go,
While the women and the children
Fly in terror from the foe.

Yes, the British had their innings,
On that long remembered day,
While the husband and their brothers
Were on duties far away;
Some were in the forests toiling,
Some were marching with the plow,
Some were in their country's service,
Gathering fame upon their brow;
And the few that stayed were eager
To give battle; yes, but then,
What were half a hundred heroes
To three thousand armed men ?

Yes, the British had their innings;
But at last there came a day
When they had to do the catching,
With hot cannon balls in play!
When for every home that crumbled
In the cinders' glowing rust
There were half a hundred red coats
That in payment bit the dust.

The Heroine of Esopus

So a town of homes was burning;
And the smoke that gathered there,
Blotted out the hazy tinting
Of the Indian Summer air;
And the women and the children
On that terror-burdened day
Fled with panic toward the mountains;
Weeping sadly on the way.

In that cavalcade of sorrow,
That no comfort came to bless,
There was still a greater anguish,
More than sobs could e'er express;
For they met a feeble woman,
Running, panting, out of breath,
With an eye that gleamed with frenzy
And a face as white as death;
And she feebly moaned, "My baby!
It will be burned to death, I know—
For I left it in the cradle
Only just an hour ago!"
And she turned her eyes to Heaven,
Lifted up her voice to pray,
Dropped her head upon her bosom,
And then fainted dead away.

But a young and blooming maiden,
With a piercing eye and dark,
Such as might have gleamed, resistless,
From the face of Joan of Arc,
Turned unto the startled woman,
And exclaimed "I will not rest,
Till this poor and widowed mother
Clasps the baby to her breast!"

"On! keep on! you must not brave it!
For the house already burns,

Olde Ulster

And who'er shall cross its threshold
Nevermore alive returns !
On ! keep on ! You must not brave it !"
Still they shouted in one breath;
"You will meet the brutal soldiers—
You will suffer worse than death !"

But the maiden still turned bravely
Toward the scene of woe and strife,
Saying, "God has been a refuge
Ever thus far through my life;
If He names me for a martyr,
To His gracious will I bow;
He has been my helper always—
I will not distrust Him now !"
Then before they could prevent her,
She was flying down the road,
Where the flames were madly waving
From full many a doomed abode.
As she hurried past a soldier
Caught her rudely by the hand,
But she fixed him with a gesture
Full of feminine command;
And through foemen and through blinding
Smoke her hurried way she cleft
To the fire-invaded building
Where the infant had been left.

How an officer in scarlet
Strove to stop her at the door,
But she passed him like a panthress,
And sprang lightly on before,
While he followed her as nearly
As his smothered senses knew;
For the stifling smoke would settle
And oft hide her from his view.

The Heroine of Esopus

Then a flash of fire revealed her,
As she hurried up the stair,
And its gleams of light would glisten
In her streaming golden hair;
'Mid the crash of falling buildings—
And the conflagration's blaze,
She looked like a rescuing angel
To his quick, admiring gaze.

All at once the vapor thickened,
And she vanished in its gloom,
She was groping—creeping—searching
For the little nursery room
Where she knew the baby nestled—
Maybe shrieking in alarm—
Maybe strangled, choked and gasping
Maybe yet untouched by harm !

All at once the flames uplifted
With a wierd, unearthly flash—
And the yielding stairway trembled,
And went falling with a crash;
And the sturdy man who'd followed
Sank in stupor to the floor—
Where he lay, a fallen soldier,
Worse than on a field of gore !

Still she struggled, crept and strangled—
And her shapely head did bow:
"God, in Whom I've ever trusted,
O Thou wilt not fail me now !"
And at last her taper fingers,
White and delicate, but strong,
Struck the rocker of the cradle
She had hunted for so long.

WILL CARLETON

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

A READING WAS GIVEN BY WILL CARLETON during 1894 in this city in which he recited the first part of a poem written by himself, which he called "The Heroine of Esopus." This heroine was left at the crisis of the narration in one of the houses burning at the destruction of Kingston by the British on October 16th, 1777. He asked some of the audience to complete it and he would read the best of the contributions as part second when he returned. The first part of the poem is given in this issue. The conclusion will be given in the next.



THE MORTALITY ON THE VOYAGE among the Palatines in 1710, who came to "The Camp," was mentioned on page 134 of Vol. III. Four hundred and seventy died. OLDE ULSTER, November and December, 1907, gives the marriages among these people during the first three years after their coming. There were fifty-five marriages. Of these in eleven both contracting parties were single, in twenty-four one was widowed and in the remaining twenty both parties were widowed.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

A FEW COPIES OF EACH VOLUME OF

OLDE VLSTER,

1905, 1906 AND 1907

Have been bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth sides, and can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,866,511.04

Liabilities - - 2,671,966.57

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$194,544 47

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

BEST WISHES ^{OF}_{THE} SEASON

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*



3 1833 02762 693 3

GENEALOGY
974.701
UL70
1908

FEBRUARY 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } *Vice-Pres* J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV	FEBRUARY, 1908	No. 2
		PAGE
Governor George Clinton, First Paper.....		33
An Error Corrected.....		40
The Story of Kingston.....		41
"Jeremiah Bachorn, Hair-Dresser".....		46
Vaughan's Second Expedition.....		47
Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family.....		53
The Kocherthal Records.....		56
The Heroine of Esopus, Part II.....		60
Editorial Notes.....		64

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. IV

FEBRUARY, 1908

No. 2

*Governor *****

George Clinton

FIRST PAPER



SONS AND DAUGHTERS of the Empire State read its list of governors with pride. There is not in the records of America a group of men more distinguished and more worthy of the honor of those who love the story of intellectual greatness, moral worth and conscientious public service. From those whose names are found there the nation has often called to its very highest positions—President, Vice President and Chief Justice of the United States.

Ulster county was thus honored very early. OLDE ULSTER has shown that electoral votes were thus cast at the very first presidential election and at every subsequent one for many years (Vol. II., pages 73-9). Although these repeated expressions of confidence

never resulted in a call to the highest position, at last came the call to the second in which George Clinton became Vice President through the remainder of his long and useful life.

It is the theory of our institutions that one man is the equal of any other. In the eyes of the law this is so. It is in this sense that the Declaration of Independence asserts it. Our country has seen the most glorious of instances of those who have arisen to the highest of stations, and developed the most exalted of characters, united to superb intellectual powers, from the ranks of the very humble and lowly. While granting all this it is also undeniable that it is well to be well born. To inherit the blood and be possessors of the family name of generations of those who have held exalted position and rank does often compel one to a station in life of prominence by developing masterly qualities, and require the carrying out of the old patrician motto *Noblesse oblige*. It is expected of such an one to be worthy of that which he inherits.

Behind George Clinton were many generations of good blood. It is usually said of the family that they were of that virile race known in America as Scotch Irish. By this is meant of the old Covenanter blood. It is not the purpose of the writer to dispute this. But, in fact, the family on the paternal side was English of Norman stock. In the train of William the Conqueror was his cousin Renebald, to whom he gave the lordship of Clinton in Oxfordshire. Renebald assumed the surname Clinton. His eldest son and heir, Sir Geoffrey, was the founder of Kenilworth Castle, and was Chamberlain, Treasurer and Justice of

England in the reign of Henry I. The head of the house some generations later was created Earl of Lincoln. Charles Clinton, the father of Governor George, was a great-great-great-grandson of the second Earl of Lincoln. It was William, a great-grandson of Henry, second Earl of Lincoln, who had fought with Charles I., and who fled to Ireland when Cromwell defeated him, who made this English family of earliest English nobility an Irish family. Intermarrying with those of Covenanter lineage they developed those staying qualities of patient persistence and endurance which shone in New York's first governor through all the long Revolution.

Charles Clinton, the immigrant, was a grandson of this William Clinton. The father of Charles Clinton, had endeavored to recover the patrimonial estate of the family in England but failed, because of the statute of limitation. Charles was born in the county of Longford, Ireland, in 1690. When forty years of age he determined to seek a home in America. He organized a colony of seventy persons, relatives and friends, and chartered the ship *George and Anne* and sailed from Ireland May 20th, 1729. The objective point was Philadelphia.

The actions of its commander were very eccentric. The vessel drifted about as if the captain had no port in view, the passengers became uneasy and then angry and at last held a council and offered the command to Charles Clinton. The subordinate officers were afraid that if they served under him they would be arrested for piracy, and refused. At last the passengers raised a large sum of money and bought the captain to carry

Olde Ulster

out his original contract to deliver them safely in America. But he landed them on Cape Cod, and not in Philadelphia. Here Clinton and his colony remained until the spring of 1731, when they set out for Ulster county, New York, and obtained a tract of land at Little Britain, in the southern part of the county, in the part annexed to Orange county in 1798. He brought with him from Ireland his wife, Elizabeth Denniston, and one daughter and two sons. Both sons died on the passage. Four more sons were born in Little Britain. Of these the last, and thus the youngest of the family, is the subject of this sketch.

The site of the Clinton homestead is about ten miles from the City of Newburgh. The old Clinton dwelling stood until about 1871 when the then owner, Austin C. Bull, erected a fine stone house a few paces distant and removed the most of the Clinton house. A small portion was left standing to be used as a tenant house. A brook, with clear and pleasant water, flows by the door. Wide fields spread around, rising into a high ridge east of the house. On the loftiest elevation are two large mulberry trees and a maple. They shade what was the old Clinton burying-ground. The Clinton graves have been removed. Charles Clinton died on the 19th day of November, 1773. He directed his burial in this place and wrote in his will that his executors procure a suitable stone to lay over his grave,

“Whereupon I would have the time of my death, my age and coat-of-arms cut. I hope that they will indulge me in this last piece of vanity.”

Governor George Clinton

If they did all trace of it has disappeared. If the writer is not mistaken only a piece of an iron slab, with an inscription almost undecipherable, marks his resting place in Woodlawn in Newburgh.

Charles Clinton became county judge of his adopted county of Ulster in 1769 and remained such until his death. He was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment and, with his sons, fought in the French and Indian War; was at the storming of Fort Frontenac, now Kingston, in Canada, and was for a number of years in constant service in defending the frontiers of Ulster county against Indian raids. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church in Ireland and brought with him a church letter setting this forth (Vol. I., page 60). He was active in church and school in that primitive community and the old Ulster county records in the office of the clerk of the county are full of maps and surveys by him.

Charles Clinton determined to educate his youngest son, George, to the profession of the law. He had been born on July 26th, 1739. He had been given a careful education by his father, who secured a learned Scotch clergyman, a graduate of the University of Aberdeen, to train his son. He was sent to read law to the office of the Chief Justice of New York, William Smith, and admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice of his profession in his native county of Ulster and rose to fill the office of surrogate in 1765. It was his only professional honor. His career was to be in other spheres.

He too served in the French and Indian War. It is one of striking features of the life of this most

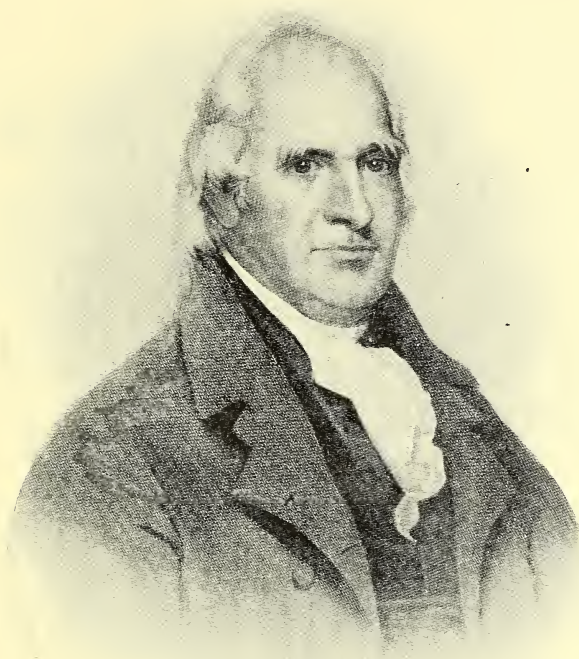
Olde Ulster

remarkable man that his public services were in so many and such varied positions. It has been said of him that if the years of his public service in every different capacity were counted it would be found that he had given fully one hundred years of such service. The French and Indian War saw him first of all at sea on a privateer and then a subaltern with his brother James in a company in his father's regiment at Frontenac. The brothers were heroes there in a daring deed which resulted in the capture of an armed vessel on Lake Ontario.

The royal governor of New York was another George Clinton, the son of the sixth Earl of Lincoln, and thus distantly related to the Ulster county Clintons. This George was the father of Sir Henry Clinton, who was in command of the British forces opposing the patriot Governor George Clinton in the Revolution.

In 1768 George Clinton and Charles DeWitt were elected to the Provincial Assembly. They were described as "fiery young radicals." The election had been an exciting one. The possessors of privileges, and there were many such in New York, had raised the cry, "No Lawyers and No Presbyterians." The lawyers were leading the fight for civil liberty and the Presbyterians were engaged in efforts for religious liberty. It will be remembered that the Dutch Reformed Church is presbyterian in government, and it was with them in the fight. No sooner had the assembly convened than a bill to furnish supplies to the royal troops was passed by one majority. A denunciatory circular was thereupon issued arraigning the Assembly

Governor George Clinton



Geo Clinton

for disloyalty to the people. It was claimed that the Assembly had deserted the common cause. But the Assembly took another view. A resolution was introduced denouncing the circular as "a false, seditious and infamous libel." It was adopted by the vote of every member present but that of Philip Schuyler. Its author, Alexander McDougall, was indicted and imprisoned, was arraigned and brought before the Assembly. But he found a defender. George Clinton arose for him. With great ability he set forth the right of freedom of speech and the press and claimed the right of a citizen to criticise the actions of his representatives. It was the gauntlet of Freedom that he flung into the arena and he defended his mistress like her sworn knight through the rest of his life. His opponents never dared try the indictment of McDougall, and he was released in 1771. Meanwhile the people kept their eyes on Clinton. The Revolution was coming in New York and its leader had already appeared. Committees of Correspondence were springing up in all of the thirteen colonies. The New York Assembly appointed one. One of its members was George Clinton. Samuel Adams and James Otis were lighting the torch by correspondence in New England; Patrick Henry, Jefferson and others in Virginia; Clinton's pen would arouse the state of his birth.



DESPITE CAREFUL PROOF READING errors will creep in. There was one on page 19 of the January, 1908, number of *OLDE ULSTER* where the date of birth of William Charles Macy, who is number 146, is given as June 14, 1896, instead of January 14, 1896.

The Story * *of Kingston*



LD E ULSTER for December, 1907, contained an article on the founding of Kingston as a village by gathering from the scattered farms the settlers of "the Esopus," as the region was called. The proposed celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the event was also mentioned. Since the day of issue the Board of Trade of the City of Kingston has taken the matter in hand and the celebration is assured. A meeting was called and a committee was appointed of fifty-nine members. Out of this an executive committee of fifteen was selected to arrange for and carry out the proposed commemoration on May 30th and 31st, and June 1st, 1908. Not only will the founding of the town be celebrated, but its long and prominent history will be duly set forth when it was the first capital of New York; when it disappeared before the torch of the British General John Vaughan on October 16th, 1777, and when it arose from its ashes with new life and developed into the city which we see to-day.

On that day, one-fourth of a thousand years ago, the settlers were gathered into a village on the summit of a hill around which were drawn the lines of a

Olde Ulster

stockade, and this was built in the succeeding twenty days. On page 13 of the number for January, 1908 (OLDE ULSTER Vol. IV.), a map of this stockade was given. It was that part of the present city included between North Front and Main streets and Green street and Clinton avenue. The stores and banks of the upper part of the city are within these bounds to-day; here was the church of 1659 on the same grounds on which the First Reformed Church still stands, which church was for more than one hundred and fifty years the only one in Kingston; around it was the graveyard of the town: within this enclosed stockade was the court house first erected when Ulster was made one of the twelve counties into which the colony of New York was originally divided on November 1st, 1683, and which spot is the site of the court house of to-day. This court house is the birthplace of this great Commonwealth. Here sat the first constitutional convention of New York, and from a platform in front of its door the constitution was promulgated; here on July 30th, 1777, General George Clinton, riding with sword at his side from the command of the troops of the new state in the field, unbuckled that sword to take the oath of office and be proclaimed the first governor of this state and hear the herald, Sheriff Egbert Du Mond, proclaim "Long live George Clinton, Esquire, Governor of New York, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of this State, to Whom the good people of this State are to pay all due Obedience, according to the Laws and Constitution thereof. GOD SAVE THE PEOPLE!" Amid the thunders of artillery and the

The Story of Kingston

ringing of the bells of the court house, and the village church on the next corner, the joy of the people assembled was unbounded. Here on the 9th of September, 1777, the governor came again as the new legislature had assembled at the court house to organize as separate bodies, adjourn to the next day, and then march in joint session into the "Court Room" where Governor Clinton addressed them in the following "speech":

"Gentlemen of the Senate and General Assembly,

"The invasion of the state on the northern and western frontiers, and the prospect of an attack by General Howe, on the fortresses in the Highlands, obliged me to prorogue the legislature and to deny myself the pleasure of seeing our free and happy constitution so early organized as I could have wished."

He then complimented the administration of affairs by the Council of Safety, spoke of the gallant victories just achieved over St. Leger and at Bennington, and recommended to the legislature the enactment of certain laws imperatively needed.

Here at the court house, as soon as the legislature was organized and had adjourned, the Senate to hold its sessions in what is known as "The Senate House" and the Assembly in Bogardus Tavern on the corner of Maiden Lane and Fair street, the new Chief Justice, John Jay, organized the courts and delivered the charge to the Grand Jury of twenty-two men in words which have become a classic.

By this year of 1777 the limits of the stockade could no longer contain the town and it had spread as far as

Olde Ulster

St. James street, and along Wall street much further. The opening of the Revolution had found the royalists in the majority in the legislature. The City of New York and the lower Hudson counties contained many such families. Here in Ulster the majority for the cause of the patriots was overwhelming. "Kingston contains the worst nest of rebels in the country," was the report of the British commander. When he succeeded in capturing the defences of the Highlands in October, 1777, his expedition proceeded to burn the town. This was done October 16th. The men were away with Governor Clinton in the Highlands, or opposing Burgoyne at Saratoga, and the few old men and boys at home were no match for the 1,600 British regulars. The story of that conflagration is given on other pages.

No sooner was the enemy gone than Clinton took measures to re-build. The citizens of the city of Charleston, South Carolina, sent help. Material assistance was given by large landholders as Chancellor Livingston. Governor Clinton ordered Colonel Johannis Snyder, the commander of the First Regiment of Ulster County Militia to take charge of the re-building, and the burned homes were as speedily restored as possible. The next session of the legislature was held at Poughkeepsie, but three subsequent sessions were at Kingston.

Meanwhile a settlement had grown up on The Strand, or landing on the Rondout creek. Some houses had been here since the earliest settlement of the town. In 1825 the Delaware & Hudson Canal was opened to the coal mines of Pennsylvania. The set-

The Story of Kingston

tlement on The Strand began to grow with a rapid increase. It soon came to be known as Rondout. To its wharves came unnumbered millions of tons of anthracite coal and the place became the great coal mart of the east.

In 1869 and 1870 the Wallkill Valley Railroad, and the road now known as the Ulster & Delaware, came into town and built a union station about half way between the two villages of Kingston and Rondout. In 1883 the West Shore Railroad was built from New York to Buffalo and came to the same station. At this point immediately arose a number of business interests and the connecting village began to be known as Wiltwyck, after the name of Wildwyck, by which Stuyvesant chartered the village in the stockade in 1661, and which name the people persisted in not using. In 1872 the two villages of Kingston and Rondout were united in a city under the charter of the City of Kingston.

The readers of this magazine have been told in these pages the interesting story of this town. The history of the First and Second Esopus Wars with the Indians; the sending of the troops here under Ensign Dirk Smit; the trouble with the savages; the capture of Indian prisoners; the ill-judged sale of twenty Indian youths as slaves in the West Indies to terrify the savages; the attack by the Indians on June 7th, 1663, to secure women and children to hold as hostages for the return of the Indian youths; the long struggle and attempts of Captain Cregier to locate these captives; their final rescue from the Indian fort at Shawangunk after three months' captivity have all

been narrated in these pages. They had not been harmed by the savage foe in any manner.

This sketch can only glance at the long and thrilling history of the past two hundred and fifty years. It cannot speak of the famous men the town and county have sent out into the world. Our space will just permit some of the prominent features of its history. The days of the celebration to be held will give opportunity to tell the story. This number of the magazine can only call attention to the striking events in "the Esopus," as it was called until after the Revolution.



"JEREMIAH BACHORN

"Hair-Dresser

"INFORMS his customers and the public in general, that he has moved to the shop of Mr. Dobson, at the corner of Main and Race street, Kingston, near the church, where he intends carrying on his business in its various branches. Those gentlemen who conceive it consistent to favor him with their custom, will please to call at said shop, where they may depend his utmost attention will be paid. N. B. Cash given for Human Hair."

This advertisement was taken from a copy of "The Rising Sun," of 20th of January, 1797; a paper then published in the village of Kingston. It was contributed to OLDE ULSTER by Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N. Race street was also known as *Dover Straatje*; and was almost equivalent to that part of Fair street between Main and North Front streets.

Vaughan's Second

✱ ✱ ✱ ✱ ✱ *Expedition*



THE principal events upon the North River which immediate preceded the attack upon Kingston may not, perhaps, be more precisely stated than by copying the following dispatch, the most of which appeared in the *London Gazette* of December 2nd, 1777, but the present complete copy has been recently obtained from the Admiralty in London.

Dispatch from Commodore Hotham to Vice Admiral, Lord Viscount Howe:

“ Preston Off Peek's Hill Creek,
9th October, 1777.

“ My Lord:

“ Sir Hy. Clinton having thought it adviseable to make a Diversion at this juncture up the North River, and the necessary Arrangements being made in Consequence; the Flat Boats and Batteaux on the 3d Inst. proceeded to Spikin devil Creek in Three Divisions under the Captains Pownall, Jordan and Stanhope; Captain Pownall having the direction of the whole.

“ A body of about 1100 troops were embarked in them that evening, and the same Night proceeded to Tarry Town, where they landed at day-break, and occupied the Heights adjoining. A Second Division, nearly of that number,

Olde Ulster

marched out at the same time from Kingsbridge, and formed a junction by land with those who passed by water. The Squadron under Captain Ommanney had moved up the Day before to receive them, the smaller Part of it, namely, the Galleys and armed Vessels (as they might be to act separately). I thought it adviseable on this Occasion to make a distinct Command, and could not place them better than under the direction of Sir James Wallace, whose knowledge of the River, as well as Captain Ommanney's, we fully experienced the Advantage of.

“The Third Division of Troops were embarked in Transports, and on the 4th in the morning, left New York, under Convoy of the Preston, and in the course of the same Tide, arrived off Tarry Town.

“The general Embarkation was that Night made, and the Wind being still favourable the Whole, preceeded by the Squadron under Sir James Wallace as advanced Guard, reached Verplank's Point at Noon the Day following, and those in the Flat Boats landed with Appearance only of an Opposition. Sir James Wallace was immediately dispatched higher up the River to cut off the Enemy's Communication by Peak's Hill Ferry.

“The 6th at Day-break the general Debarkation took Place, and all the Troops, except about Four Hundred, who were left to secure Verplank's Neck, were soon landed at Stoney Point, upon the opposite Shore, from whence they had about Twelve Miles to march through a mountainous and rugged Road to Fort Clinton and Montgomery.

“The Ships and Transports then moved higher up and anchored opposite Peak's Hill Landing.

“In the Afternoon the advanced Squadron and the two Frigates got under sail and opened Fort Montgomery, with a view only to make an Appearance, and thereby to cause a Diversion in favour of the Attack, which we observed had now begun. Sir James by the Help of his Oars, got near

Vaughan's Second Expedition

enough in with 2 Gallies to throw some shot into the Fort. The Cannonading and Fire of Musquetry continued until Night, when, by a most spirited Exertion a general and vigorous Assault was made, and the Two important Forts of Clinton and Montgomery, fell by Storm to his Majesty's Arms. On which I have the Honour to congratulate your Lordship most sincerely. The Rebel Frigates are both Burnt, with a Galley, and a Sloop of Ten Guns is taken.

“The loss on the Enemy's Side is not yet exactly known, but they are supposed to have had about 100 killed and 250 taken Prisoners. The greatest Loss on the Side of the King's Troops are about 40 killed, among whom are some valuable Officers, namely, Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, Major Sill, Major Grant and Capt. Stewart, and about 150 wounded.

“A Summons signed by Sir Henry Clinton and myself was the next Day sent up to Fort Constitution, by a Flag of Truce, which being fired at returned, and determined the General immediately to correct the Insult by an Attack. An Embarkation was accordingly made on the Morning of the 8th, and proceeded up the river for that Purpose, under cover of the Gallies.

“We found upon our Arrival the Fort had been abandoned in great Confusion, their Barracks burnt, but all their Artillery left. The whole number of Cannon taken in the Three Forts amount to 67, with a large Quantity of Provisions, Ammunition and Stores of all kinds to a very considerable Amount. I have directed such part of the Chain and Boom as cannot be saved to be destroyed; the Construction of both give strong Proofs of Labour, Industry and Skill.

“Sir James Wallace with his flying Squadron is gone still higher up the River, and if he passes the Chevaux de Frize at Polipous Island, he may do essential service, as there can be nothing to give him any Interruption.

“When it is considered that this Attack was made after a

Olde Ulster

most fatiguing March over Precipices and thro' Roads almost impenetrable, which made it impossible for the Troops to avail themselves of the use of the Cannon so necessary for such a Purpose, and the little Assistance they could therein P e themselves from the Ships; the Access from the Highlands to the Forts, rendering the Approach to them so precarious, it redounds the more to the Credit of an Enterprize, which was formed and executed with equal Judgment, Valour and Success.

“The Captains, Officers, and Men under my Command have been so strenuously zealous in their Exertions on this occasion, that every testimony is due from me in appreciation of their conduct during this service of fatigue, of which Captain Pownall has had his share, and is well able to inform your Lordship of every particular.

“Since I had the honour of writing your Lordship by the Zebra, the Unicorn, Galatea, Danæ and Cerberus arrived, but all of them are in great [want of] repairs and stores. The fifty gun ship's people, having been employed in the Flat Boat's will account to your Lordship for their not having joined you so soon as you might have expected; but if the General remains any time, I shall relieve the Bristol's Flat Boat even by some of the Frigate's that she may be at liberty to proceed with the next Express. I have directed Captain Onslow to carry on the current date at York until my return, and am to acquaint you that I have appointed Mr. George Stevens Surgeon's Second Mate of the Preston to act as Surgeon of the Elephant, till your Lordship's pleasure be known.

“I have, &c.,

W. HOTHAM.

P. S. I have the further pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that General Tryon is just returned from Continental Village, where he has destroyed barracks for 1500 men, with stores to a considerable amount.”

Vaughan's Second Expedition

The capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery and the abandonment of the other posts, enabled the British to destroy the boom and chain which had been extended across the river from Constitution Island to West Point ; and also make a passage for their vessels through the *chevaux-de-frize* at Pollopel's Island above. These impediments had cost the Americans much trouble and expense, and a particular account of them will be found in Ruttenber's *Obstructions to the Navigation of Hudson's River*, not long since issued in Munsell's elegant Historical Series.

Sir Henry Clinton determined to make a still further diversion in favor of Burgoyne, or we might rather say, to start an expedition to punish the people upon the banks of the Hudson for their want of loyalty, at the same time secure some prize money and general booty. Accordingly he organized what is known as the *Second Expedition under Gen. Vaughan*. Stedman assures us that the necessity of a diversion in favor of Burgoyne was not even suspected. Preparatory to this expedition he had however dispatched Captain Sir James Wallace with a galley, a schooner and three other small vessels to reconnoitre the river. They left the Highlands on the 11th, and penetrated to within three miles of Poughkeepsie, and returned in safety, having "burnt Van Keuren's Mills and several other buildings on the other side of the river with several old vessels along the shore."

The report of Sir James determined the movement, and the following among other naval vessels were placed under his command, viz: *Diligent*, Lieut. Farnham ; *Dependence*, Lieut. Clarke ; *Spitfire*, Lieut.

Olde Ulster

Scott; *Crane*, Master Hitchcock; *Raven*, 14 guns, Capt. Stanhope. Capt. Wallace himself sailed in the armed vessel the *Friendship*, 22 guns, Capt. A. Jas. Pye Molloy. To the armed vessels were added about twenty galleys and flatboats, manned from the crew of the *Bristol*, *Experiment*, and other large frigates lying below, the latter being under the subordinate command of Capt. Stanhope. In order to secure the communication, the *Mercury* of 20 guns, was stationed at Pollopel's Island; the *Cerberus*, 28, at Stony Point; the *Tartar*, 28; at Fort Clinton; Commodore Hotham's own ship, the *Preston*, 50 guns, anchoring between these two last and within signalling distance of either.

On these vessels about 1600 men under the command of Major General the Hon. John Vaughan embarked. It consisted of the 7th (Royal Fusileers), 26th and 63d Regiments. It has been often stated that the British force was about 3600 men, but it is evident, from a field return of the forces serving under Sir William Howe, made Nov. 1st, 1777, a copy of which, obtained from the War Office in London, is in the writer's possession, that the strength of the land forces could not have exceeded sixteen hundred men. The total quota of these three regiments being 1530, while the actual effective "present" on the first of November was only 1261, and they had no detachments out. Sir Henry Clinton states his force at the storming of the forts to have been 3000 men, from which the mistake of the number on Vaughan's second expedition has no doubt arisen.

The 7th Regiment was commanded by Lieut. Col.

Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family

Clarke, its nominal Colonel, the overbearing General Prescott, being actually a prisoner to the Americans, thanks to the intrepidity of William Barton, whose exploit in seizing him in his bed at Newport will not soon fade from the annals of heroism. This regiment lost its colors, which had been left in store, by the capture of Fort Chamblée in October, 1775, during Montgomery's invasion of Canada. Lord Adam Gordon's Regiment, the 26th, was in the field under its Major, also named Gordon. To this regiment belonged the unfortunate André, who although a captain in the line, was temporarily on the staff of Major General Grey, and therefore not present at the burning of Kingston.

To be continued



LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER FAMILY

Continued from Vol. II., page 375

(XXXIX.) STEPHANUS MYER³ (Benjamin², Christian¹) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 8 Nov., 1760; married at Esopus, N. Y., 14 Feb., 1790, HELENA LOW; bap. K., 28 Apr., 1765, daughter of Ephraim Low and Maria Rosa; resided at Plattekill, N. Y. His occupation was a farmer. Stephanus served as a soldier in the First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution and was placed on the Pension roll from Ulster County 23 Aug., 1833. He died 4 Apr., 1841. Helena d. 6 Feb., 1854. Both are buried in the Finger Cemetery at Plattekill, N. Y. No children.

Olde Ulster

(XXXVII.) TEUNIS MYER³ (Benjamin², Christian¹)
bap. at Kbn., N. Y., 26 Dec., 1757; married at Saugerties,
N. Y., CORNELIA LEGG; resided at Saugerties.
Occupation a farmer. Teunis served as a soldier in the
First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution.
He d. 22 Nov., 1831. Cornelia d. 17 Sep., 1845.
Children:

- a (193) Benjamin⁴: B. 9 May, 1783.
- a (194) Jannitje⁴: B. 17 Sep., 1791.
- a (195) Solomon⁴: B. 3 Aug., 1797.

(LVI.) JESAIAS MYER³ (Johannes², Christian¹) bap.
at Kbn., N. Y., 3 Feb., 1756; married MARITJE LEG,
bap. at Kingston, 3 May, 1762, daughter of Samuel
Leg and Sarah DuBois. Jesaias was a signer of the
Articles of Association at Kingston, in June, 1775.
He was a farmer and resided in the Town of Ulster.
He d. 18 June, 1830. Maritje d. 28 August 1839.
Children:

- a (196) Sarah⁴: Bap. K., 16 Mar., 1783.
- a (197) Samuel Leg⁴: B. 6 Aug., 1784.
- b (198) Abraham⁴: Bap. K., 13 Nov., 1785.
- b (199) William E.⁴: B. 17 Jan., 1787; married at K.,
8 Apr., 1813, Naomi Mosher. William d.
1 Jan., 1814. His widow m. 22 Mar., 1820,
William Beekman.
- b (200) Petrus⁴: Bap. K., 14 Sep., 1788.
- a (201) Johannes E.⁴: B. 21 May, 1789.
- a (202) Maria⁴: Bap. K., 10 June, 1792.
- a (203) Jane⁴: Bap. K., 22 Dec., 1793.
- a (204) Harriet⁴: B. 3 Jan., 1797.
- a (205) Elisabet⁴: B. 30 Apr., 1801.
- b (206) Magritjen⁴: Bap. K., 3 May, 1803.

Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family

(XL.) PETER B. MYER³ (Benjamin², Christian¹) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 12 June, 1762; married at Kbn. 26 July, 1795, JANNITJE MYER (35), daughter of Petrus Myer and Mareitje Low; resided at Mount Marion, near Saugerties. Peter B. served as a soldier in the First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. He d. 30 Mar., 1841. Jannitje d. 5 Aug., 1850. Children:

- b (207) Mareitje⁴: B. 10 July, 1796; d. 5 Oct., 1857;
m. Zena Ferguson, b. 29 Feb., 1794.
- a (208) Stephanus P.⁴: B. 1 Nov., 1798.
- b (209) Leah⁴: B. 29 Apr., 1801; d. 19 July, 1802.
- b (210) Catherine⁴: B. 24 Jan., 1803; d. 20 Feb., 1804.
- b (211) William⁴: B. 26 Mar., 1806; d. 12 June, 1808.
- a (212) John P.⁴: B. 20 July, 1809.
- a (213) Ann Eliza⁴: B. 13 Mar., 1811.
- a (214) Peter Ostrander⁴: B. 26 Feb., 1813.
- a (215) Helen⁴: B. 12 Jan., 1815.

(XLII.) ANNETJE MYER³ (Benjamin², Christian¹) bap. at Saugerties, N. Y., 23 June, 1772; married ISAAC VREDENBURGH. Children;

- b (216) Lucretia⁴.
- b (217) Lea⁴: B. 4 Apr., 1794.
- b (218) Mareitje⁴: B. 4 June, 1796.
- b (219) Catharlyntje⁴: B. 4 Apr., 1798.
- b (220) Isaac⁴: B. 17 Sep., 1808; d. 2 July, 1830.

The above family moved to Schoharie county, New York, and we have been unable to obtain farther record than the above.

Olde Ulster

(V.) ANNA CHRISTINA MEYER² (Christian¹) b. at West Camp, N. Y., 26 July, 1717; married at Katsbaan, N. Y., 22 Apr., 1738, WILLEM BROWN. Anna Christina d. 1743. Children:

b (221) Christian³: Bap. K., 31 May, 1741.

b (222) Christina³: " K., 6 Feb., 1743.

Christian Meyer¹, in his will dated 15 Mar., 1773, bequeaths to the children of his daughter Christina, deceased, but no farther trace has been obtained of them. Willem Brown m., 2d, at Kbn., 10 Sep., 1744. Elizabeth Jong.

(To be continued)



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. IV., page 27

MARRIAGES

1715

75. Nov. 1. Johann Peter Sutz, son of Johann Dietrich Sutz of Bellheim, county of Germersheim in the Palatinate, and Anna Margretha, daughter of the late Johann Burckhard of Ober-Mogstadt, duchy of Isenburg.
76. Nov. 1. Leonhard Feg of Schohari, son of the late Johann Feg of Oberstein, duchy of Nassau-Siegen, and Anna Catharina Schütz, daughter of the late Conrad Schütz of Langenselbold in the duchy of Isenburg.

The Kocherthal Records

77. Nov. 2. Anthonius Schneider, son of Dietrich Schneider from the duchy of Hachenburg, and Margretha, daughter of Christian Dietrich from the duchy of Neuwied.

1716

78. Jan. 24. In Schoharie: Johann Jacob Becker, son of the late Johann Becker of Darmbach, sovereignty of Runkel, and Maria Elisabetha, daughter of the late Just Laux of Weiher, sovereignty of Runkel.
79. May 29. Johann Planck, a widower, of Dausenach, county of Nassau, and Anna, widow of the late Mattheus Brunck of Newtown.
80. June 20. Peter Schmid, widower, of Hunterstown, formerly of Börstein, sovereignty of Isenburg, and Elisabetha, daughter of Henrich Bartel of Hunterstown, formerly of the county of Epstein in Darmstadt.
81. June 25. Philipp Henrich Cuntz, son of Mattheus Cuntz of Aurenberg, formerly of Bischmusen near Saarbrücken, and Maria Elisabetha, daughter of Ferdinand Mäning of Ansberg, formerly of Wolbergshofen near Cöln, county of Neuburg.
82. June 26. Adam Hertel, widower, of Georgetown, formerly of Lifersbach near Happenheim on the Hillroad, and Gertraud Waid, widow of the late Johann Waid of Wallwig, in the sovereignty of Nassau-Dillenberg.

83. Aug. 31. Johann Henrich Conrad, widower, of Anshausen, sovereignty of Nassau-Sieg, and Anna Gertraud, daughter of Adam Seegendorf of Hermansdorf, county of Neuwied.
84. Sept 18. Johann Philipp Feller, son of Niclaus Feller of Guntersblum, sovereignty of Leinighartenburg, and Catharina Elisabetha, daughter of Niclas Rau of Oppenheim in the Palatinate.
85. Nov. 13. Johann Fridrich Häger, High-German minister in Kingsberg, and Anna Catharina Rohrbachin.

1717

86. Jan. 3. Johann Michel Brack, of Klein Odenbach, county of Meisenheim, sovereignty of Zweibrücken, and Anna Maria, daughter of the late Johann Michel Schleyer of Hettenbach, in the Rheingau.
87. Febr. 12. Fridrich Schramm, son of Henrich Schramm of Wöllensdorf in the district of Sieg, and Anna Maria, daughter of Johann Wilhelm Küster of Langen-Göns in Hessen Darmstadt.
88. June 4. In Schoharie: Conrad Becker, son of the late Sebastian Becker of Alzheim, county of Alzheim in the Palatinate, and Sabina, daughter of the late Henrich Mattheus of Dürheim, in the above mentioned county.
89. July 2. Johann Wilhelm Hanbuch of Niederbieber in the duchy of Neuwied, a widower, and Anna Catharina, widow of the late Johann Peter Lutt of Wald-Lebersheim near Bingen in the sovereignty of Schomburg.

The Kocherthal Records

90. July 29. Jan von Nordstrandt, a widower, living with Jacob Hochdihl near Rhinebeck, and Belicke, widow of the late Frans Canjun, who had lived near Henrich Chisem.
91. Nov. 5. Johann Peter Buckhard, son of the late Johann Burckhard of Ober-Mockstadt in the sovereignty of Isenburg, and Anna Amalia, daughter of Hieronimus Klein, formerly of Flommersfeld near Neuwied in the sovereignty of Sehn-Hachenburg.

1718

92. Febr. 6. Georg Salzmann of Stollberg in the upper Lausitz, Saxony, and Anna Margretha, daughter of the late Johann Jacob Caputzgi of Erbelheim on the Rhine in the sovereignty of Darmstadt.
93. Dec. 5. Johann Georg Schneider, son of Johann Wilhelm Schneider of Nieder-Elsten in the sovereignty of Hachenburg, and Anna Christina, daughter of the late Stephan Thonius of Wolferlingen in the sovereignty of Hachenburg, and step-daughter of Jerg Oberbach.

1719

94. Febr. 24. Peter Landmann, son of Peter Landmann of Stockheim in the sovereignty of Isenburgh-Büdingen, and Johanna Elisabetha, daughter of Johann Planck of Dausenau in the sovereignty of Nassau.

END OF THE MARRIAGE RECORDS

To be continued

THE HEROINE OF ESOPUS

PART II.

Close she clasped the sleeping infant.
Then her strength came back anew,
Eager hope and expectation
Thrilled her being through and through.
“It is living ! O ; my Father,
How my heart doth bless Thee now,
That within the fiery furnace
With Thy children still art Thou !”

Clouds of smoke are rolling upward ;
Fiercest flames are at the door,
“If I can but reach the window !”
As she creeps along the floor,
Shielding carefully her treasure—
Lo, in answer to her prayer,
Comes a crash, a scarlet figure—
Then a sudden rush of air.

Not a word the soldier utters ;
But uplifts her, stooping low,
Ah, for once a rebel maiden
Sees with joy a British foe !
Through the ancient dormer window,
Out upon the moss-grown roof,
He has drawn her, almost fainting,
Of his fealty giving proof.

“Careful—lean upon my shoulder—
Let me take the baby—so,
Now one foot upon the oven—
Here the roof slopes down so low,

The Heroine of Esopus

You can spring." And then in safety,
Midst the din of war's alarms,
Stood the maiden, all uninjured,
With the infant in her arms !

"Hasten, maiden," said the soldier
As she breathed a shuddering sigh,
"Quick—across the fence for shelter—
There are darker dangers nigh !
If the baby should but whimper
You are lost—your risk is vain ;
Softly—here we're under cover,
And your way henceforth is plain.

"Hark, the bugle sounds a summons—
They are forming ; I must go,—
But say first—is this your sister
You have saved ?" She answered " No ;
'Tis the child of a poor neighbor
Who had fainted on her way."
"For no closer claim you ventured
Life and honor? Wherefore ; pray?"

"Life is given to us for others ;
Honor rests within His hands
Who will guard His weakest servant
When fulfilling His commands,—
He has sent you to my rescue ;
May He bless you ! Now farewell,"
"Yet a moment," urged the soldier,
"Ere we part forever, tell

"Why you rebels dare the vengeance
Of the English crown defy :
To submit were surely better
Than to suffer but to die !"

Olde Ulster

“ We can die,” the maiden answered,
“ For in lands beyond the sea,
Our brave ancestors have taught us
How to die for liberty !

“ There they pierced the dykes at Leyden ;
There they heard the signal bell
On the eve of St. Bartholomew
Their martyrdom foretell,—
Not a man will blench nor falter,—
Not a woman’s heart will quail;
Since our God is fighting for us,
Never can your arms prevail !”

Down he knelt upon the greensward,
And his lips just touched her hand.
“ From henceforth, most noble maiden;
Will I pray ‘ God bless this land.’
I must go—farewell !” He bounded,
As with Mercury’s winged feet,
Through the awful desolation
Of the quaint old village street.

Years had passed. With autumn’s glory
Was the village now aflame,
When again with eager footsteps
Through the streets the soldier came.
Massive dwellings had arisen
Phoenix-like from ashes; still
Here and there a blackened ruin
Let the wind sweep through at will.

But the church stood strong and stately
With its graceful belfry crowned,
With the baptistry before it,
And the graveyard all around.

The Heroine of Esopus

At the porch he looked and lingered;
Then his heart leaped, throbbing high,
For he saw his rescued maiden,
In her loveliness, draw nigh.

“I have come—do you not know me?
I have come your face to see.
From afar you drew me, drew me,—
Have you ever thought of me?”
Rosy red her face suffuses;
But her gaze is full and clear:
Heart to heart is plainly speaking—
Each has held the other dear.

“Come, come with me where we parted—
In the meadow, by the brook:
Through these years I have remembered
Every word and every look.
It is you, dear love, who taught me
What true womanhood could be,
And have won my full allegiance
To the land where men are free!”

They were wedded soon. And never
Was a fairer, happier bride.
Through the years their love but deepened.
Once they crossed the ocean wide
To the grim, ancestral castle
Whence the hero-lover came,
But returned to dear old Kingston,
Where they left an honored name.
There each sixteenth of October,
Still the sire will tell the son
How the patriot maid was rescued,
And her love forever won.

MARY ISABELLA FORSYTH

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

WE REPRODUCE THE ACCOUNT of "Vaughan's Second Expedition," undertaken to destroy Kingston in 1777. It was written by the lamented Colonel George W. Pratt, who was killed at the second battle of Bull Run in 1862, and read before the Ulster Historical Society fifty years ago. The author made a trip to England to search the British records. The story need never again be written as his description has become a classic.



A COMMENDABLE LOCAL SPIRIT has been aroused in Kingston in relation to celebrating the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town on the 31st day of May, 1658. This old town and Ulster county have sent many distinguished sons and daughters out into the world of whom they are proud. These are wanted back home on the occasion. A committee has been appointed to invite, personally, every one of whom the address can be obtained. Those who may be reached by OLDE ULSTER are expected to be present.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

A FEW COPIES OF EACH VOLUME OF

OLDE^E VLSTER,

1905, 1906 AND 1907

Have been bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with
cloth sides, and can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,853,524.83
Liabilities	- -	2,650 224.89
Surplus	in Par Values -	\$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

*"THE FLOWERS THAT
BLOOM IN THE SPRING"*

ARE READY

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

3 1833 02762 693 3

GENEALOGICAL
974.701
UL70
1908

MARCH 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



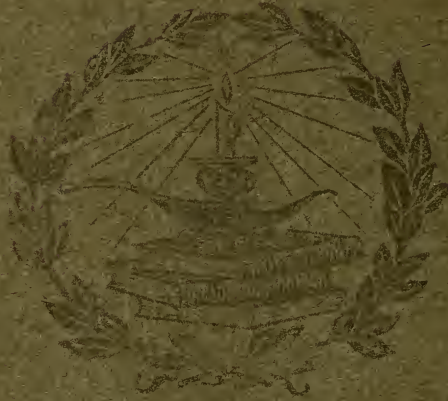
KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County,
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

OLD ALSTER



Copyright 1994 by Allen County, Indiana

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV	MARCH, 1908	No. 3
		PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Second Paper.....		65
Vaughan's Second Expedition.....		71
Keeping the Stockade in Repair.....		77
Revolutionary Vouchers.....		82
A Time of Indian Alarms (1756).....		84
The Kocherthal Records		86
Local Names from the Dutch.....		90
Indian Wigwam of "Palse Creek".....		92
Colonel van Cortlandt and Brant		93
The Massacre at the Esopus (1663)		94
Editorial Notes.....		96

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLDE VLSTER

VOL. IV

MARCH, 1908

No. 3

Governor ❁❁❁❁

George Clinton

SECOND PAPER



FOR generations the American colonists had been protesting against the determination of the governmental policy in London. The colonies had felt that they were capable, and it was their right, to manage the local and home affairs in their own way. Every protest was ignored. For years without number they had submitted. There had been constant violations of rights and privileges; there had been constant aggressions; rigorous taxation had been exacted from them; their requests to be made secure from the French in Canada had been forgotten times without number until the home government considered America but the place to which penniless scions of aristocratic families might be sent to fill exhausted pur-

Olde Ulster

ses. The American wanted iron, tea, coffee, sugar, spices, dress-goods. His request that he be permitted to provide them was refused. He must import them from England and pay a high duty. But even this did not satisfy the government.

As early as 1677 a poll tax had been recommended. The Stamp Act of 1764 was by no means the first proposed. It had been urged again as early as 1742 by the then royal Governor Cosby of New York. Governor De Lancey proposed one in 1755. Governor Tryon estimated the expense of the colony of New York in 1773 to be £17,567. The next year Richard Henry Lee said that the revenues the Crown derived from America amounted to more than £80,000. Had the government but defended them there would yet have been no complaint. Franklin complained that while burdening the colonies Great Britain restrained them from manufacturing; from commerce; from trade and yet drained all the cash they could earn into British coffers.

It was the Stamp Act which awoke the patriots to resistance. There had been members of the British Parliament who had seen the storm coming. Among them was Colonel Isaac Barré, who had been the companion of General Wolfe at Quebec, and who had become acquainted with the character of Americans, and who knew how close they were to resistance. He arose to warn the proud ministry and tell them of the consequences. In his speech he referred to the Americans as "Those Sons of Liberty," and the phrase took. Sons of Liberty organizations sprang up in every colony. It was one of these "Sons," Patrick Henry, who

Governor George Clinton

rang the call to arms in Virginia. They were Sons of Liberty who went to Lieutenant-Governor Colden and demanded the surrender of the stamps, and when refused, saw his effigy and his coach burned in a big bonfire on Bowling Green.

These Sons of Liberty were they who raised the liberty pole in New York City, on the site of the present post-office building in City Hall park, in commemoration of the repeal of the Stamp Act, and the successive poles as they were destroyed by the British troops; they were these same Sons of Liberty who battled for two days with the British troops on Golden Hill in New York on January 14th and 15th, 1770 in the first conflict in which blood was shed in the Revolution.

In 1773 the Sons of Liberty reorganized with a vigilance committee, and on the 14th of May, 1774, sent a vigorous letter to Boston, asking a General Congress. The conservative merchants thereupon organized a committee which urged concert of action, and repeated the call for a general congress. Out of this agitation came the FIRST CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

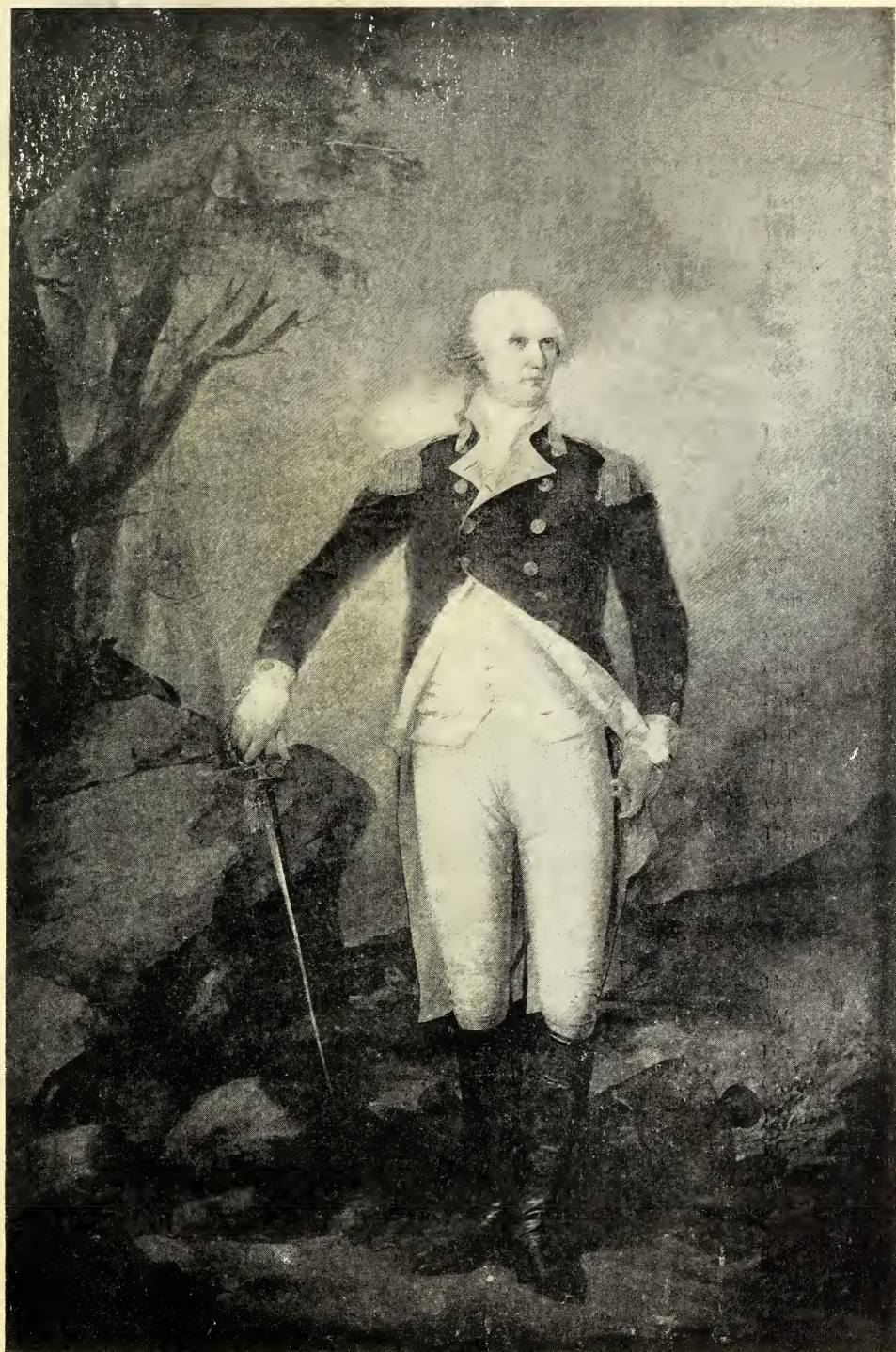
As before stated, George Clinton and Charles De Witt had been elected members of the colonial assembly in 1768. The assembly had been dissolved and a new election ordered. When they announced themselves candidates for re-election they were opposed as being "fiery young radicals." But they were returned by a large majority. This assembly was continued in office until April 3rd, 1775. Clinton and DeWitt thus remained members for six years, during which the

Olde Ulster

progress of events was towards the great conflict for independence. But no one as yet thought of this.

Meanwhile Clinton continued in the practice of his profession. Then, as now, the county seat of Ulster county was Kingston. His professional duties called him to this village very often and much of his time was spent here. Here he met and wooed, and soon won, Miss Cornelia Tappen. On the evening of Wednesday, the 7th of February, 1770, in company with Anthony Hoffman and Miss Jannitje Wynkoop, of Kingston, George Clinton took his betrothed upon a sleigh ride. They drove to the north to Katsbaan, some fourteen miles, thence to the river at West Camp and across on the ice to what was then known as East Camp and is now Germantown, Columbia county, where George Clinton and Cornelia Tappen were pronounced man and wife by the Reverend Gerhard Daniel Cock (Koch), the pastor of the Reformed Church in that place. It was a drive of nearly twenty miles, making a forty mile wedding trip that evening. The mother of Cornelia Tappen was Tjaatje (Charity) Wynkoop of Kingston. This marriage allied Clinton with the Wynkoop family then, and through all his political life, very powerful in Ulster county, and secured their influence in this controlling county during those strenuous years.

During the month of March 1775, a call was issued for a Provincial Congress to meet at the Exchange in New York City on the 20th of April 1775, for the purpose of electing delegates to another continental congress. Ulster county chose as its delegates George Clinton, Charles DeWitt and Levi Pawling. Having



Governor George Clinton

transacted this business it dissolved on the 22nd. One of these delegates to a continental Congress was George Clinton. This is known as the SECOND CONTINENTAL CONGRESS. It assembled at Smith's Tavern in Philadelphia on May 5th, 1775 and afterwards adjourned to Carpenter's Hall. Clinton took his seat May 15th, 1775. The following December the second Provincial Congress appoint Clinton Brigadier General of Militia. He continued in attendance on the sessions in Philadelphia during the winter of 1775-6 and the spring of 1776, and was present on June 7th when Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduced the famous resolution which was seconded by John Adams:

“*Resolved* that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown; and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.”

For this resolution George Clinton voted. A committee consisting of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and Robert R. Livingston was appointed to draft a declaration of independence. It reported, and the immortal Declaration was signed on July 4th. But before Clinton could vote for the formal instrument, and attach his signature thereto, his State of New York had been invaded by the British and he hurried to her defense. It was the imperative order from General Washington that called him thus to buckle on his sword. He was given the command of the troops in the Highlands. Then elected again to the Provincial Congress.

Vaughan's Second Expedition

VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 53

The expedition sailed from Peekskill on the 14th of October, with a fair wind, and the following night anchored off Esopus island. They did not stop much along the way, occasionally capturing a vessel, and now and then firing at the dwelling of some well known Whig, like that of Henry Livingston, at the lower landing in Poughkeepsie, where we are told by Mr. Lossing, in his interesting *Field Book of the Revolution*, the marks of a shot may still be seen.

The Americans were not idle or listless at this time; Governor Clinton who barely escaped capture at the storming of the forts, on the 7th, from New Windsor, communicated the loss of these places to the Legislature then in session at Kingston, with a request for them to urge the detachment of the Ulster and Dutchess militia from the northern army under Gen. Gates. Rightly judging that the enemy would endeavor to penetrate farther than the Highlands, he had thus reason to fear that they would attempt Kingston, the most important town on the river between New York and Albany, and on the 10th he thus writes to the Council:

“HEAD QUARTERS, Mrs. Falls, 10 Oct., 1777.

“Gentlemen:

“When I wrote you last, I was in great hopes of being able to have collected and embodied as many of the Militia of this and Orange County as with the two small Continental Regiments now with me, and the Reinforcement promised

Olde Ulster

me by General I. Putnam, I should have such a formidable force as to enable me to prevent the enemy's penetrating the country, by throwing myself in and between them and the most important places as they moved up the River. But I am sorry to inform you that I am greatly disappointed in my expectations. The Militia do not join me as I could wish, they are well disposed but anxious about the immediate safety of their respective families, who for many miles back are moving yet farther from the River, many of them come in in the morning, return in the evening, and I never know when I have them or what my strength is. The Reinforcement I had reason to expect and was promised by General Putnam, I am informed by a letter from him last night is only to consist of Brinkerhoof's Regiment, which I am sure will not pass the river, indeed it would be unreasonable to expect them. This being my situation I think it my duty to advise you of it, as my only hopes are that my force may not be known to the enemy and that this may deter them from doing what if they should attempt, I could not prevent.

"I have 7 Field Pieces with me, five of the heaviest I have ordered on the west side of the Wallkill, towards Shawangunk, which is the route I mean to take to Kingston, the moment the enemy move up the River.

"I wish some small works could be thrown up towards the Esopus Landing so as to cover the Landing and the Defiles leading to the Town. Every man that can fire a Gun should be immediately embodied and employed at those works. I rejoice with you on the most agreeable Intelligence from the Northward, and thank you for the Early Communication of it. I know of no Enemy on this side of Butterhill Clove. The four Vessels that were near Polopels Island fell down out of sight yesterday Evening.

"I am with much esteem,

"Your most obedt. servt.,

"GEO. CLINTON."

Vaughan's Second Expedition

The regiments of militia from the lower part of Ulster county suffered considerably in killed, wounded and prisoners at the forts, so that it was no easy matter for Governor Clinton to collect a sufficient force to resist the threatened demonstration. On the east bank General Putnam had about six thousand men, mostly militia, and this army now held Sir Henry Clinton in check in this direction, although it is not quite so clear that Gen. Putnam could not have rendered an important service in going to the assistance of the garrison of the Highland forts on the 6th. At any rate the royal generals did not seem to be much in fear of this army. Perhaps a critical narrative of the events in the Highlands during these three days, in which the matter will appear in its true light, may yet be written.

Governor Clinton says his plan, in case of the advance of the enemy, would be to make a forced march down the west side of the Wallkill and thus cover Kingston.

The capture of a spy named Daniel Taylor, charged with a message from Sir Henry Clinton to General Burgoyne occurred on the 9th; the incidents of this man's arrest, trial and execution I have thrown together in the appendix. (See *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. I., pages 238-45).

Sir James Wallace's reconnoitering expedition up the river on the 11th, alarmed the Governor, and from "Little Britain, 3 miles from New Windsor, 12th Oct., 1777," after some general matters he writes to the Council at Kingston, as follows:

"I am at this moment favoured with your letter of yes-

Olde Ulster

terday. The militia of Shawangunk are now with me. I have sent a proper guard there from another quarter, for the artillery; which, in my opinion, is much better than to leave men of the neighbourhood for that purpose. Col. Snyder's regiment may continue at Kingston, to throw up the necessary works to defend the landing and town. The rest of the reinforcement from the northward must immediately join me. Were the whole to continue with you they would not be able to meet the enemy should they pass by and land near Kingston; and should they take their route by land, which is most likely, with my present force, which consists of the militia of this quarter of the country, two small continental regiments and Col. Sutherland's regiment consisting of 130 men. Out of these I have strong guards along the river shore who have orders to keep pace with the vessels now in the river, and throw themselves between them and Kingston landing, should they go that high up. I am persuaded that it is not only for the safety of Kingston, which I have much at heart, but for that of the country in general, that I should have my whole force collected to one point; as in that case I shall be able to meet and oppose the progress of the enemy, or at least throw myself in between the enemy and such places as may be an object with them to gain, which shall be my constant care to do."

The postscript adds :

"From many circumstances, I am persuaded the enemy are about moving. Gen. Clinton's being out when my flag was down yesterday, this small fleet coming up the river confirms me in this opinion; and I believe it will be by land, against some of our stores, and to ravage the country."

By a resolution of the Convention passed December 21, 1775, the Ulster County Jail was made the jail of Congress. Johannes Slegt, Chairman of the

Vaughan's Second Expedition

Kingston Committee, in a letter written on the 8th of July, 1776, tells the Provincial Congress that "it is also well known that our town has for a long time been crowded (and is yet) with a set of ministerial cut-throats, regular officers and soldiers sent here as prisoners."

The prisoners Gov. Clinton directs the Commissary, Abram B. Bancker, to remove to Wawarsing; and as there could be no doubt of the benevolent intentions of Sir Henry Clinton towards the rebel authorities and their estates, he forwarded his personal effects from his house in Little Britain to Kingston—his brother-in-law Doctor Peter Tappen removing Mrs. Clinton and the family to Pleasant Valley, in Dutchess County, where they remained until the marauders returned to New York.

A statement of the plan of government of the State, and the action upon it down to this period, will enable us to appreciate the position of affairs at this juncture.

The revolutionary authority in New York was exercised by a Provincial Convention which assembled at the Exchange in New York City, April 20th, 1775, and to which Charles DeWitt, George Clinton and Levi Pawling were sent as delegates from Ulster County.

The members from this county in the subsequent Provincial Congresses were as follows:

First Provincial Congress.

Met at New York May 23rd, 1775.

Col. Johannes Hardenbergh of Rosendale, Col. James Clinton of New Windsor, Egbert Dumond of

Olde Ulster

Kingston. Charles Clinton of Little Britain (not present), Christopher Tappen of Kingston, John Nicholson of New Windsor, and Jacob Hoornbeek of Rochester.

Second Provincial Congress.

Met at New York, Nov. 14th, 1775.

Henry Wisner, Jr., of Wallkill, Matthew Rea of Shawangunk, Dirck Wynkoop, Jr., of Kingston, Matthew Cantine of Marbletown, Andries DeWitt of Kingston, Andries LeFevre of New Paltz, Thomas Palmer of Newburgh, and Samuel Brewster of New Windsor.

Third Provincial Congress.

Met at New York May 14th, 1776.

Col. Charles DeWitt of Hurley, Col. Abram Hasbrouck of Kingston, Col. Johannis Snyder of Kingston, Matthew Cantine, Matthew Rea, Major Arthur Parks of Montgomery, Henry Wisner, Jr., of Wallkill, and Samuel Brewster.

In a list given at the end of the Journal of this Congress the name of George Clinton occurs, and it is now noted that he "is now in his place." His name, however, is not included in the published credentials, and he was at that moment a member of the Continental Congress.

The fourth Provincial Congress assembled at White Plains, in Westchester County, July 9th, 1776, when the Declaration of Independence was immediately adopted, and the following day the style of the House was changed to that of the "Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York."

Matthew Cantine, Col. Charles DeWitt, Major

Keeping the Stockade in Repair

Arthur Parks, Col. Levi Pawling, Matthew Rea, Major Christopher Tappen, Col. Johannes Hardenbergh and Henry Wisner, Jr., were the representatives from Ulster County in this body. It adjourned to Fishkill August 29th, 1776—thence it moved to Kingston on the 19th of February, 1777. During this period the government was often in the hands of a small portion of the Convention styled a *Committee of Safety*, so that public affairs could be carried on, it having been found extremely difficult to keep so large a body together at this critical period of our history.

To be continued



KEEPING THE STOCKADE IN REPAIR

In view of the approaching celebration of the founding of Kingston the writer has searched the old court records for allusions to the stockade around the village of two hundred and fifty years ago. They are as follows:

“On October 16th, 1663, a letter was read to the local court, dated the 15th, by the capt. lieut., who requests in the same to have the palisading of the village of Wildwyck renewed and completed, so that the same can be defended. Court decided that it was necessary to have the village properly surrounded and with good palisades, and the court directed every farmer to properly enclose his lot, and to renew the old palisades, and that the other burghers posses-

Olde Ulster

sing 39 lots in this village shall be held to properly renew the old palisades and enclose from the Strand gate along the curtains to Aert Pietersen Tack's lot ; the new palisades to have a thickness of two feet in circumference at least, the thicker the better, and the length to be 13 feet, the same as the location shall require. The renovation and enclosing shall commence on Monday next, being October 22nd. For which reason every inhabitant of this place is ordered to appear on said day at about 7 o'clock at the gate near Hendrick Jochemsen's house, there to be mustered for the purpose of commencing said work, and to remain at it until it shall be finished."

* * *

"Dec. 2nd, 1664.—It was ordered that if the guard on their rounds by night happen to meet any savages near the curtains, whether outside or inside, that they be challenged three times. If they do not answer and cannot be captured the guard may shoot at them."

* * *

"April 20, 1665.—On receiving letters from the governor the court ordered the small gates to be firmly closed, the palisades of the fortifications to be examined for the purpose of renewing the old or decayed ones, and that the burghers keep guard daily at one of the gates."

* * *

"July 7th, 1665.—Because some savages had been met the burgher captain Thomas Chambers is ordered by the court to keep watch at night time with a full corporal's guard in both guard houses till further orders."

* * *

"July 16th, 1665.—Ordered that from this date no savages be admitted into the village but kept outside—only

Keeping the Stockade in Repair

women and children for the purpose of buying necessities."

* * *

"July 27th, 1665.—During harvest time but one gate shall be opened into the village, and this shall be the Mill gate. The commander refused to withdraw his troops from the Strand gate as its opening was needed that the crops could be brought in. Objection being made it was proposed that a new gate be built near the Walepoint on the southwest, where there has long since been a guard-house, and where even yet the burghers keep a night-watch, in order thus to prevent all jealousy, and close both the Mill gate and the Strand gate. It was decided that the court must follow the orders of the commander. So it was resolved to keep the Mill gate closed and open the Strand gate.

"As the keeping a night watch was burdensome during harvest it was resolved to divide the watch and keep guard with half corporal guard."

* * *

"Jan. 26, 1666.—It was ordered that at every house having a roof of reed, straw or boards a fire ladder sufficiently long to reach the chimney be kept, under penalty of 25 guilders."

* * *

"Aug. 4, 1666.—Because the savages seemed to have taken their departure 'for their own land' the guard was decreased one-half."

* * *

"March 22nd, 1667.—As the soldiers again mount guard at the redoubt and savages are expected to arrive, it was ordered that a guard of half a corporal's guard be on watch by day and the other half by night."

* * *

Olde Ulster

“Oct. 25, 1667.—It was resolved to look more closely after the improving and repair of the village palisades.”

* * *

“July 13th, 1669.—It was decreed that after harvest the village house be covered with straw or reed. In regard to the guard houses it is ordered to have repaired the guard house in the inner bend” [Waele boght]. [Note—*Wale Kill* means inner kil or river. Query—Does Wall street mean inner street?]

* * *

“Oct. 30th, 1669.—It was resolved to notify the people that those desirous of becoming corn-measurers, and also to watch at the Rondout shall make application. Evert Pels and Cornelis Vernoooy were appointed to both positions.”

* * *

“Nov. 22nd, 1669.—The court ordered that the church yard shall be surrounded with good palisades as soon as the yachts have sailed.”

* * *

“May 15th, 1671.—All residents shall make tight their share of the palisades in the curtains; all those that are condemned with good serviceable palisades sharpened and flat, measuring a length of 10 feet, and they shall erect the same in an even line precisely within 3 weeks.”

* * *

“Oct. 23, 1671.—In consequence of war rumors it is resolved, in absence of the captain, to summon the lieutenant and propose to him that it would be well to keep a watch here with four men.”

* * *

“Nov. 9, 1671.—Capt. Chambers notifies that there is a rumor of war with the Indians, and that it is necessary to

Keeping the Stockade in Repair

procure a guard house ; that provisionally the powder house is needed for the same. The village is in want of ammunition as well."

* * *

"July 27th, 1672.—Because there is war and vessels have been attacked in Holland, subscriptions were received in Kingston towards the repair of the fort."

* * *

"Feb. 14, 1676.—Court orders that the curtains be made efficient within eight days. Inasmuch as there is trouble on the northern frontier if any northern savages arrive they shall be kept outside. If they approach notwithstanding 'the savage shall be inimically attacked.'

"1st. No savages shall be admitted on the Ronduyt.

"2nd. Missing in original.

"3rd. Closely observe the numbers. If more than usual inform us. If in danger fire three shots.

"4th. Inform us of any news."

* * *

"Apr. 24th, 1677.—Those who have not yet repaired their portion of the palisades to do so within eight days."

* * *

"Dec. 30th, 1680.—Ordered that a watch be kept and that the curtains be made efficient."

The alarms continued for more than thirty years after the massacre at the Esopus on June 7th, 1663. There were no further Indian troubles. Occasionally a fight between drunken whites and savages. But their experience had taught the burghers to be on their guard. This magazine (Vol. II., page 218) showed how their savage neighbors could make trouble. And how the French kept watch (Vol. III., page 145).

REVOLUTIONARY VOUCHERS

While searching among the vouchers of the Revolution on file in the office of the Comptroller in Albany the following were found. They are interesting in the story of the conduct of the war. John I. Myers seems to have acted as an assistant clerk of the Convention and Legislature. The other vouchers relate to service rendered by militia of Saugerties along the frontier under the Catskills.

I Received of John I. Myers for Carting a load of papers
A Records of the Convention of the State of New York
from Hurley to Esopus Landing (with a Chist of Treasure of
the Treasury office) Sixteen Shillings. This money was
paid to me in June or July last. Dated March 30th 1779.

JOHANNIS SUYLAND

State of New York

To John I. Myers

Dr.

For taking care of the Conventions Records
and copying

£55. 12s.

John I. Myers being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that the above account, amounting to fifty-five pounds twelve shillings is a just and true Account and that he was sixty days employed in taking care of the records of Convention and copying part of them between the twentieth day of April & seventeenth day of July one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight.

JOHN I. MYERS

Sworn to before me May 24th 1779.

Sam^l Dodge

Justice Peace.

Revolutionary Vouchers

John McKesson Esq^r Secretary to the Convention
and Council of Safety.

To John I. Myers Dr.

1778.

July 26th To Cash paid Captⁿ Mofes Cantine for conveying the Public records from the Sloop to the ferry and from the ferry to Marbletown as per his receipt £1. 16. 0

To cash paid for a barrel 0. 8. 0

To cash paid for the hire of his Wagon to convey the records from Marbletown to Hurley as per his receipt 0. 16. 0

To cash paid Johan^s Suyland for the hire of his Wagon to convey the Public papers from Hurley to Kingston landing as per his receipt 0. 12. 0

To cash paid the hire of a room to secure the above mentioned records at marble Town 4. 0. 0

To my attendance as clk in the office from the 20th April 1778 to the 17th of July 1778
60 days at 16/ pr day 48. 0. 0

£55. 12. 0

Rec^d of John McKesson Esq^r the sum of fifty-five pounds twelve shillings in full of the above account.

JOHN I. MYERS

The State of New York

to Jan van dufen of Hurley Dr.

To collecting seventy-nine raw hides belonging to the Continent from different places to-wit : some in this town of Hurley & the rest from Tobias van Stienberg's ; Jacobus Dumond's ; Andries Dewitt's & Gerritt Claufen Dewitt's,

Olde Ulster

and storing the same and delivering the same to different
Tanners by order of Levi Pawling & John Morin Scott
Esqr to be tanned for Continental use £1.12.0

JAN VAN DUSEN

July, 1776.

Ulster County Committee debtor to Jacobus Post

For Scouting in the woods 3 days and 3 quart^{rs} of a day,
and for Isack post 3 days and 3 quarts of a day on their
own charges att 6f a day

and for John Persen 3 days Scouting att 6f a day at his
own Charges.



A TIME OF INDIAN ALARMS

The reign of terror and alarm under which the people of this region lived during the French and Indian War, which preceded the Revolution about twenty years, is shown in the following letter found by the writer among the papers of Sir William Johnson the other day. The names to the letter are those of the prominent people of Ulster county of that day. A. Gaasbeek Chambers was the step-son, and adopted son, of Thomas Chambers and Lord of Fox Hall Manor; Hendrick Sleght the owner of the house now the headquarters of Wiltwyck Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, while the others were the representatives of a number of the historic families whose names they bear.

A Time of Indian Alarms

“ Kingston, January 17th 1756.

“ Sir William Johnson, Bart.

“ May it Pleafe Your Honour

“ We are Informed That you are to have a Conference With the Mohawks Indians, and We Thought, In Duty We Were Oblidged to Let You Know The Melancholly Condition The Poor Inhabitants at Minifsink Lye Under and Likewise Some parts of our County of Ulster, by the Many Cruel and Barbarous Murderings and Burnings, Which These Savages Doe Commit Upon The Inhabitants.

“ The People Daily See Nothing but Fire and Sword Devastations and Defolations before Their Eyes, and Dread to become a Victum to an Inhuman Enemy they have Laid Waste and Made Defolate about Sixty Miles In Length Upon Delaware River, as We Always Understood That The Delaware and Shawanofe Indians Was Subject, or at Least Tributary to The Mohawks Indians. We Defire That you'll be pleased to Lay our Case before Them, and to Endeavour If The Mohawks Will Order or Direct the Delaware and Shawanofs Indians to Cease Committing Any Further Hostilities Upon The Inhabitants, and If They be So Obstinate to persist in Their Wicked Proceedings, If We March Up Against Thofe Indians, and Destroy Them In the Manner They Attempted To Doe us, That the Mohawks Indians Will not be offended at us—We Should Take it as a Great Favour If You Would be pleased to Let us Know What Answer the Mohawks Indians Will be pleased to Make to you Upon The Case. We Write you Above If They Will Give us Their Asistance, We are Your Honours,

“ Most humble Servants

“ A. GAASBEEK CHAMBERS

“ HEND SLEGHT

JOHANNIS LAMETTE

EVERT WYNKOOP

DAVID DE LAMETTER

JOHN HARDENBERGH

P. EDMUNDUS ELMENDORPH

CHARLES BRODHEAD

J. HASBROUCK.”

It is worthy of notice that the overlordship of the Mohawks of the other Indians is recognized by the petitioners. The matter has been set forth sufficiently in OLDE ULSTER, particularly in the article on "The Silver Covenant Chain" in the number for January, 1908.



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. IV., page 59

LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE DEPARTED

Jesu Vivificante!

(Jesus will raise them!)

A list of all persons of the High-German people who died after my arrival and during my (Josua Kocherthal's) residence at Newtown on the west side of the Hudson, and at whose demise or burial I was either present myself, or concerning which I was at least notified.

1713

Child of Adam Hertel.

Adam Söller.

Dec. 6. Sibylla Charlotta Kocherthal.

Child of Arnold Falk.

1714

Aug. 22. Child of Hieronymus Weller.

Aug. 25. Child of Clemens Lehman.

The Kocherthal Records

1715

- Jan. 21. Mattheus Brunck, drowned.
Mar. 9. Child of Johann Reitz Backusen.
Mar. 17. Johann Omirinus Jung.
Mar. 20. Wife of Andreas Ellich.
Mar. 30. Child of Jacob Mancken.
April 9. Gerhard Hornung.
Nov. 15. Wife of Johann Planck.
Nov. 20. Child of Johann Planck.
Dec. 8. Child of Johann Planck.
Dec. 23. Niclaus Jung, drowned.

1716

- Feb. 26. Daughter of Johann Führer.
Mar. 21. Wife of Adam Hertel.
Oct. 27. Wife of Johann Planck.
Oct. 27. Child of Dorothea Schaster.

1717

- Sept. 1. Child of Bernhard Luckhard.
Sept. 16. Johann Fridrich Contermann.

1718

- Mar. 23. Elisabetha Burckhard, widow, 56 years old.
Aug. 26. Johann Balthasar Aigner, child of Peter Aigner, one day old.

1719

There are no deaths on record in 1719.

Olde Ulster

LIST OF THINGS GIVEN

Jesu Retribuente !

(Jesus will Repay !)

A list of things given from time to time by Christian and kindly disposed persons of their own accord, or otherwise procured for the furtherance and maintenance of our work in connection with church and school.

1708

At my (Reverend Kocherthal's) humble request from Her Royal Majesty Queen Anna and His Royal Highness Prince George, a bell weighing 113 lbs., for use in connection with our services.

The following articles were procured by me and paid out of the treasury :

A tin chalice and paten for the administration of Holy Communion, each 5 shillings sterling or $7\frac{1}{2}$ shillings according to the money of this country.

1710

For this Church Record paid Mr. Bredfort $6\frac{1}{2}$ shillings for a small bell weighing 42 lbs, 52 shillings sterling, or according to the money of this county 3£ 18 shillings.

For another tin chalice and paten for the administration of Holy Communion here in New York paid $7\frac{1}{2}$ s. Likewise for a tin-basin 3s.—Total $10\frac{1}{2}$ s.

The Kocherthal Records

For a round piece of iron for preparing the bread for Holy Communion, 2½s.

Maria Margaretha, wife of Just Henrich Schäster gives upon her death-bed a white cloth to be spread over the altar or table during the services.

1715

Elizabeth, wife of Albrecht Dietrich Marterstock, also give a white, worked linen cloth for use during the services.

In Dec., Anna Margaretha, wife of Adam Bertel gives a white cloth for use during services.

1716

Anna Maria Reichart gives a tin basin for the administration of Holy Baptism. In July Anna Juliana, wife of Henrich Reuter, gives a printed cotton cloth to be used at public services.

END OF THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

(The above concludes the records kept by the Reverend Joshua Kocherthal, the leader of the Palatine emigrations of 1708 and 1710, from the departure from Plymouth, England, to the date of his death at Newtown (West Camp) on June 24th, 1719. He was preparing for another voyage to London to secure from the British government the fulfilment of many promises made the colonists. These records begin the American lineage of many New York and Pennsylvania families.)

LOCAL NAMES FROM THE DUTCH

The editor of this magazine has received a number of requests for information as to the meaning of peculiar local names. He will attempt to give the information so far as it is in his power. One is the meaning of the name "Rondout." It is usually said that it was the Dutch word for redoubt, given in remembrance of the little fort built about 1662 at Ponckhockie, on the hill on the Stebbins property. But the Dutch word for redoubt is either *redoute* or *vestingwerk*. Ruttenber suggested that the word Rondout means "round wood" (*rond hout*). This is probably correct.

Every one who has come into the Rondout creek has seen the ferry to Sleightsburgh. The ferry boat is named "The Riverside." But it is universally known as "The Skilliput." This word is a corruption of the Dutch word for turtle. That word in Dutch is *Schildpad* (pronounced skildpod). The fitness of the name to the ferry boat is seen as soon as a stranger notices the boat.

Turkey Point was known to the Dutch as *Kalkoen Hoek*. There is something peculiar about the naming of this fowl by the Europeans who came in contact with it. The English, as they saw it strut, were reminded of a Turk with his red turban and called it a turkey. The Dutch, who had just developed the East Indian trade, seemed to recognize a Hindoo in its aspect and named it a *kalkoen* (Calcutta fowl). The French, likening it to the same people gave it the appellation of *poule d' Inde*, which was contracted

Local Names from the Dutch

to *dinde* (fowl of India). This is the present French name for the fowl.

On old maps the road to Turkey Point, or Flat-bush, is down as "*Het Kalkoen Pot.*" This means "the turkey road," although a corruption. For *pot* is also a corruption of *pad*, which means road as well as turtle. A tramp was called by the Dutch a *pad looper* (road runner).

The hill overlooking Kingston is still called the *kijkuit*, the look out. The original name of Wilbur was Twaalfskill. It is the name of the stream there entering the Rondout. The golf club of this city is named after it. Whence came that name? Judge Benson, in the Transactions of the New York Historical Society, says that the Dutch in piscatorial writing had a way of naming fish numerically. The shad was called the *elft* (*elf* meaning eleven) and the streaked bass *twaalf* (*twaalf* meaning twelve). The mouth of the creek was famous for its bass. The meaning would be "bass creek."

A correspondent in Saugerties asks why the hill west of that village has always been called *Plantazie berg*? The writer cannot tell. It is not usually spelled as it is spelled here. But this is correct according to Dutch usage. It would be in English "Plantation Hill." The olden meaning of plantation was "colony." It is known that the original name for the colony of Rhode Island was "Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. But why the name is given to this hill has never been explained.

Why was the region on the west side of the Esopus creek called *Brabant* within the memory of living

Olde Ulster

men? Probably because a number of the first settlers on the west side came from the province of Brabant, which is one of the richest and most fertile parts of the Netherlands and Belgium. The Osterhoudts and the Van Ettens, who were among those settling on the west side, were from Brabant.

Whence comes the name of Wallkill? This has been explained in a variety of ways. If the reader will turn to page 80 of this issue of OLDE ULSTER he will find a note by Dingman Versteeg, the official translator of the Holland Society, and the translator of the Dutch records in the office of the clerk of Ulster county, which says "*Wale kill* means inner kil or river." Then our stream so called means "inner river." As it lies between the North (Hudson) river and the South (Delaware) it was to the Dutch the inner river. Such may be the origin of the name. Then Wall street of this city means inner street. It was the inner street of the stockade as Green and East Front streets were the outer.



KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS that I, Jacob Broerson Decker of the County of Vlster Liveing at Weeaacksinck, so called by the Indian name under the bounds of the New pale for divers good Causes & Considerations me thereunto moveing but more and Especially for a Consideration of a Certain Summe of Mony to me in hand paid before the Ensealing & delivery of these p^resents by Mrs. Hellegunt Van Sleghtenoorse of said County in Kingstown Have bargained sold alienated Enfeofed assigned and Sett over

Colonel van Cortlandt at Lackawack

& by these presents do bargain sell etc. unto the said Hellegunt Van Sleghtenoorse all the tracts of land etc. lying and being in the County of Vlster in the province of New York upon or neare the palse creek beginning that is to say two hundred akers of Land Lying neare the South or Southwest end of the tract of Land belonging unto the said persons as above to the southward of a Certain Indian Wiggwam now standing upon the said Land, which said land say two hundred akrs of land is to run Cleare Cross the aforesaid tract of Land from side to side vpon parallell Lines to the Southward or Southwest of the aforesaid wiggwam. (*Book of Deeds A. A. page 154, Ulster County Clerk's Office.*)



"IN THE WINTER OF 1778, Colonel Philip van Cortlandt was ordered to protect the frontiers of Ulster county against the depredations of Brant, the Indian. In pursuance of those orders Colonel van Cortlandt marched to Laghawack, where he posted his command. Soon afterwards, Brant set fire to a village near by. The colonel immediately started his whole command in hot pursuit. Upon the first tidings, however, of their approach Brant fled to the neighboring hills. In his diary van Cortlandt remarks: 'As I approached him (Brant), he being on the hills and seeing me leaning against a pine tree waiting for the closing up of my men, ordered a rifle Indian to kill me, but fortunately he overshot me, the ball passing three inches over my head. I then pursued him, but could not overtake him, as he ran through a large swamp.'"—(*Bolton's History of Westchester County.*)

THE MASSACRE AT THE ESOPUS

June Seventh, 1663

Green spread the fields of June
Heavily burdened;
Joy was in labor so
Handsomely guerdoned;
Bright shone the sun through air
Sultry and humid;
Blossoms diffusing their
Secrets perfumed,—
Peace reigned in *dorp** and *veld*†—
Care is *verschoppen*,‡
Danger has vanished, so
Leave the gates open.

Wandering by twos and threes
Inside the barrier,
Bartering some corn and peas,
Many a warrior.
'Mid rows of growing maize,
Rich lowlands filling,
Saw they the men and boys
Diligently tilling.

So with the men afield—
Gates undefended—
Careless of brooding ill,
'Neath skies so splendid,
Heedless the *meisjen*|| chaffed—
Heedless the *vrouwen*?—
These at the red men laughed
Silently *schouwen***.

* Village.

† Field.

‡ Spurned.

|| Maidens.

‡ Women.

** Inspecting.

The Massacre at the Esopus

List to that horse's tramp
Growing in clearness;
List to that nervous cry,
Intensing with nearness:
“*De wilden de Nieuw Dorp het
Verbrandt en verderven,
De meisjes en vrouwen
Verslaven, gestorven*.*”

Drawn from the blanket folds
Comes hatchet, comes arrow—
Joy reigned that peaceful morn—
Noon shone on sorrow.
Loud rose the wail of woe;
Husbandmen listened;
Grasped each his arms with speed
Terror had hastened ;
Oh, feet were winged that sped
Up through the portals!
When did such sights of blood
Meet eyes of mortals?

Dying on either hand
Eighteen men wounded;
Homes bursting out with flames—
Shriekings resounded—
Sixty-five missing ones!
“Lord, hear our sorrow!
Where watch our loved ones now?
Where yearn to-morrow?”

*The savages the New Village (Hurley) have
Burned and destroyed ;
The maidens and women
Made captive or slain.

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

WE PRESENT THIS MONTH an engraving of the portrait of Governor George Clinton, painted by John Trumbull, which adorns the Governor's Room in the City Hall of New York.



THE COMMITTEE ON THE CELEBRATION will receive contributions toward the erection of monuments at the unmarked graves of Thomas Chambers, Lord of the Manor of Fox Hall, who is buried in Montrepose Cemetery; Colonel Jacob Rutsen, for seventeen years Ulster's representative in the Colonial Assembly beginning with 1699, who is buried in Rosendale and of Colonel Charles DeWitt, the leader in the Revolution and member of the Continental Congress, who is buried in Hurley. The contributions will be kept separate and entered each to its specific purpose. If sufficient sums are not received for any of the three objects such contributions will be returned to the donors on June 15th next. Cheques to be made payable to Reuben Bernard, treasurer of the committee.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,
HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

A FEW COPIES OF EACH VOLUME OF

OLDE VLSTER,

1905, 1906 AND 1907

Have been bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with
cloth sides, and can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

ROUNDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,853,524.83

Liabilities - - 2,650,224.89

Surplus ^{in Par} Values - \$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

*"THE FLOWERS THAT
BLOOM IN THE SPRING"*

ARE READY

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*



UL76
1908

APRIL 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

len County Public Library
00 Webster Street
Box 2270
ort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, { CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, { *Vice-Pres* J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV	APRIL, 1908	No. 4
		PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Third Paper.....		97
Highway Overseers in 1742		105
Vaughan's Second Expedition.....		106
First Indian Trouble at the Esopus.....		116
Early History of Ithaca		118
Boston Trading at the Esopus.....		126
Indian Summer on the Hudson.....		127
Editorial Notes.....		128

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. IV

APRIL, 1908

 No. 4

Governor ❁❁❁❁

George Clinton

 THIRD PAPER



WHEN the eventful morning of the 19th of April, 1775, opened on the battle of Lexington, the idea of independence from Great Britain had not been raised in America. It was not to sever their connection with the country in which they stood in such close relations that the colonists took up arms. They had determined to fight for their rights as Britons, as free-men. For this reason they had the support of every man in England who thoroughly understood their protests and sympathized with the rights that Englishmen had been contending for for centuries.

To show how universal was the desire to be reconciled with Great Britain it were well to glance at the expressed opinions of the leaders of the people. One

Olde Ulster

month before the battle of Lexington Benjamin Franklin reiterated the assertion he had made the previous year to that great friend of America in England, the Earl of Chatham, that he had never heard in America a sentiment in favor of independence "from any person, drunk or sober." Two months after this battle occurred the battle of Bunker Hill. On the day it was fought at Boston the Continental Congress at Philadelphia appointed George Washington to the command of the army. As he rode on his way to take command at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he met the Reverend Jonathan Boucher. Boucher told him he thought events might lead to a separation from the mother country. Washington replied "If you ever hear of my joining in any measures you have my leave to set me down for everything wicked." Three months after this Thomas Jefferson wrote to John Randolph, then in London, favoring reconciliation with Great Britain. And this attachment at that time was sincere and ardent. Especially in New York was the affection close. New York was bound to England by many strong ties. No colony but Virginia had been closer. It was a royal colony. Many strong families had been put under gratitude to the Crown by what they had received.

Although New York contained the most cosmopolitan population of any it was very conservative. Her people were descendants of old Dutch, Walloon, Huguenot, Palatine German, Scotch-Irish and English families, interspersed with the descendants of Swedes, Norwegians, Danes, Spaniards, Portuguese and Swiss, with quite a colony of Israelites. But the

elements were very well fused. Had common sense guided the affairs of the British Crown these elements could have been amalgamated into the most strong defense of British power conceivable. As it was the powerful families, especially of the lower Hudson and of the Mohawk valley remained loyal to the Crown.

It was the strength of the powerful Dutch families in the colony that decided the position of the colony in the crisis. When reconciliation was found to be impossible, when the British Ministry positively refused to concede the rights the people claimed as free-born Englishmen, then the great Dutch families in the colony as the VanRensselaers, the Schuylers, the VanCortlandts, with the Livingstons and Clintons decided the position of New York. The Phillipses and the DeLanceys might favor Great Britain; up the Hudson were Dutch families of influence who would throw the weight of Ulster county in the scale for freedom. Without naming all of these the stand for the colonies taken in Ulster county by the DeWitts, the Wynkoops, the Hardenberghs and the Hasbroucks was decisive.

The common language in the colony of New York was the Dutch. It was so universal that it was almost impossible to do business without the ability to speak it. English had been the official tongue for more than a century. There yet remained an acquaintance with the languages of many of the immigrants from other parts of Europe. But the language of the street and the shop, the language of the store and the farm was the Dutch. English services were in certain churches, English pleaders were in the higher courts but in the

Olde Ulster

pleadings in the lower the *taal* was the Dutch. In the churches the sermon was a Dutch sermon and the ministers had no prejudice against preaching civil rights as freeman as well as "free grace." There were many patriot preachers, especially in Ulster county.

New York was then, as now, earnestly engaged in commerce. Her merchants were exploring every sea and bringing home its wealth in exchange for what the colony produced. The colony knew what war meant. It had borne the brunt of the French and Indian War within twenty years. The frontiers of New York had been ravaged, the settlements pillaged and destroyed, the settlers killed, scalped and carried into captivity to a savage foe, and the taxes to pay for the war had been repeated and exorbitant.

The troops who had defended the frontier were New Yorkers more than from any other colony, the funds to provide requisite supplies for these defenders had come from New York—she knew the cost of war for she had paid it to a greater extent than any other colony. New York shuddered at the thought of a bloody conflict with Great Britain. She hesitated because she could count the cost. But her honor is the greater that when she saw that the rights of a freeman could not be secured otherwise New York threw everything into the scale to secure them. It cost the people of the State a fearful price, especially those south of the Highlands of the Hudson. And yet the patriots there paid it willingly. They were overrun by British soldiers and marauders as the patriot army was usually required above these mountains, yet they gave valiant service to the cause. Gov-

Governor George Clinton

ernor George Clinton thus speaks of this patriotism :
“Often unsupported and left alone the militia of Westchester county have maintained their ground beyond the most sanguine expectations. Every man, indeed every boy, is become a soldier, and I do not believe a superior spirit of bravery and enterprise ever possessed a people, and I have the pleasure to assure you that this description is equally applicable to the inhabitants of Orange county south of the mountains.”

As before stated, at this time there was no thought of independence. George Clinton took his seat in the Second Continental Congress on May 15th, 1775, about one month after Lexington. The delegates from New York had asked Congress for advice how to conduct themselves if the British troops came that were expected. The following resolution was adopted :

“That it be recommended, for the Present, to the Inhabitants of New York, that if the Troops, which are expected, should arrive, the Colony act on the Defensive, so long as may be consistent with Safety and Security ; that the Troops be permitted to remain in the Barracks, so long as they behave peaceably and quietly, but that they be not suffered to erect Fortifications, or take any steps for cutting off the Communication between the Town and Country, and that if they commit Hostilities or invade private Property, the Inhabitants should defend themselves and their Property and repel Force by Force : that the warlike Stores be removed from the Town ; that Places of Retreat in Case of Necessity be provided for the Women and Children of New York, and that a sufficient Number of Men be embodied and kept in constant Readiness for protecting the Inhabitants from Insult and Injury.”

While all this was taking place thoughtful minds

were earnestly asking all through the thirteen colonies what was to be the result. The state of affairs, and the objects sought can be described in no better way than by quoting from a letter from the Reverend John H. Livingston, S. T. D., who held the relation of father of the Reformed Church in America, so far as any one man could be said to have held it. This letter occupies the position at the head of the great collection of documents published by the State of New York and known as the "Public Papers of George Clinton." Dr. Livingston wrote to George Clinton one week after the latter had taken his seat in Congress, May 23rd, 1775, urging the appointment of a Fast Day throughout all the colonies, "from Nova Scotia to Georgia." He signs himself "Your most affectionate Friend & servant" and suggests that he would like to hear from Clinton, "if you have any Leisure to think of your Friends." The object in view is thus expressed by Dr. Livingston :

"While we are using means for healing the Divisions between the mother Country and the Colonies, it becomes us to look up to the God of Providence for direction and success. Whatever causes may be assigned for our present distresses, and however great the Hand may be, which some wicked Individuals have, in bringing all this danger & Trouble upon us ; we must yet acknowledge, (if we give any Credit to the word of Truth,) that the sins of the people, are always the procuring cause of national Calamities ; and, therefore, the Humiliation and repentance of the people are the important Duties to which such Dispensations call."

This letter accentuates the indisposition of the colonists to proceed to extremities and the earnest

Governor George Clinton

desire that the troubles with Great Britain might be reconciled. But the British Ministry had no thought of a reconciliation. It was even then devising means to subdue the excited colonists by force of arms.

It was becoming more and more evident every day that the colonists must fight. And it was to be seen by every leader who could discern what would be the strategy of the British government that New York would be the objective point, and the line of the Hudson and Lake Champlain the scene of the most powerful military operations of the forces of Great Britain in her effort to crush the rebellious colonies. So early in the plan of campaign three expeditions were devised. In this the British followed the strategy of the French a generation before. One expedition was to ascend the Hudson to Albany, there to meet one coming down from Canada by way of Lake Champlain, and another down the Mohawk from Lake Ontario. Were once New York in the possession of the British, were these three routes in their hands and fortified by them, the rebellious colonies would be severed and the reduction of all opposition effected at leisure.

There were many men in the colonies who knew this as well as the British. There were those who had overthrown just such plans when made by the French twenty years before. Among them was George Clinton. If any man knew the military value of the line of the Hudson George Clinton knew it. And George Clinton determined to prevent it. As stated before he was then serving in the Continental Congress. On May 25th, 1775, ten days after he had taken his seat, he secured the following action :

Olde Ulster

“Resolved, That a post be also taken in the Highlands, on each side of Hudson’s River and batteries erected in such manner as will most effectually prevent any vessels passing that may be sent to harass the inhabitants on the borders of said river; and that experienced persons be immediately sent to examine said river in order to discover where it would be most advisable to obstruct the navigation.”

This action was communicated to the Provincial Congress of New York. Five days later, May 30th, 1775, the latter body passed the following:

“Ordered, That Colo. (George) Clinton and Mr. (Christopher) Tappen be a Committee (and that they take to their assistance such persons as they think necessary) to go to the Highlands and view the banks of Hudson’s River there; and report to this Congress the most proper place for erecting one or more fortifications, and likewise an estimate of the expense that will attend erecting the same.”

Within two weeks, on June 13th, 1775, the committee was ready to report. It recommended the construction of earthworks which afterwards received the names of Fort Constitution on Martelaer’s (Constitution) Island and Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the west bank of the Hudson, opposite Anthony’s Nose.

For the obstruction of the passage of the river they recommended

“That by means of four or five booms, chained together on one side of the river, ready to be drawn across, the passage can be closed up to prevent any vessel passing or repassing.”

Work on these was not begun until after August 18th, 1775. On that day the Provincial Congress

Governor George Clinton

directed the construction of fortifications. Those on Constitution Island were commenced first. But military men condemned the location as it was controlled by the heights of West Point. Once more the Commission urged that attention be paid to its main recommendation, the two heights at Poplopen's Kill. On December 7th, 1775, the Commission again recommended

“The point at Poplopen's Kill as the best by far for any defensive works in the Highlands, and that a battery there would command the river up and down, the length of point-blank shot.”

Despite all this urging and recommending it was a year before definite form was given to these plans and the construction of Forts Montgomery and Clinton. Finally a Security Committee, composed of John Jay, Robert Yates, Christopher Tappen and Levi Pawling took the matter in hand. It is worthy of note that both the members of the first committee, Clinton and Tappen, were Ulster county men. So were Tappen and Pawling.



THE APPOINTMENT OF OVERSEERS OF HIGHWAYS for the town of Kingston in 1742 is as follows: “From Hurley to the Strand or common landing, Philip Dumont; from Kingston to the Green Kill, Johannes Masten; from Kingston to the rift below Brabant, Peter Dumont; from thence to the Platte Kill, Nicholas DeMyer; from thence to Albany bounds, Johannis Snyder; from Rondout Creek opposite the common landing to the bounds of the Paltz, Johannes Conzales.”

VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 77

During this time the local organization was maintained and the friends of liberty were active at home. A letter from Robert Boyd, Jr., Chairman of the Ulster County Committee, in June, 1776, shows the plan of the county organization :

“The County Committee is composed of two members from each Precinct Committee, save Kingston, which claims the privilege of four. The members of the Precinct Committees generally attend County Committee by rotation for their own ease and convenience.”

It is very doubtful whether the minutes of the proceedings of either the County or Precinct Committees still exist ; they would be valuable for our local history, and further search for them should be made.

On the 31st of January, 1777, it appears that “Messrs. Duane and Robert Yates returned from Kingston, reported in substance that they had conferred with the Committee of Kingston in Ulster county, and find that if the convention should move to that place, fifty members may obtain good accommodations. That the price will be twenty shillings per week. That the Court House, or a large room in said building, will be convenient for the Convention to meet in.”

It is thus probable that the Convention, or rather the Committee of Safety, first met at the Court House in Kingston. The Convention may have changed its

Vaughan's Second Expedition

place of meeting for a time in consequence of the annoyance arising from the crowded state of the jail below the chamber in the Court House. Indeed, we find that on motion of Gouverneur Morris, on the 18th of March, 1777, the following curious preamble and resolution was passed :

“*Whereas*, From the past want of care of the prisoners now confined in the jail immediately underneath the Convention Chamber, the same is supposed to have become unwholesome, and very nauseous and disagreeable effluvia arises, which may endanger the health of the members of this Convention, Therefore,

“*Resolved*, That for the preservation of their health the members of this Convention be at liberty at their pleasure to smoke in the Convention Chamber while the house is sitting and proceeding on business.”

Surprising to relate this smoking resolution met with great opposition among a community of Dutchmen, and it only passed by a majority of three votes, the representatives of two counties not having been able to agree upon this momentous question. No such dispute arose [according to Irving] in the Council of New Amsterdam, in the days of Peter “the Headstrong” and it is evident that the elements were much disturbed in these latter days. A horrible account of the condition of the jail in Kingston in April, 1776, is given in a letter of Bryan Leffertse, a state prisoner there, preserved in the Mercantile Library, New York.

I have been somewhat minute in this particular, because it is the general belief, and well founded too, I think, that the Constitution was adopted at the inn of Captain Evert Borgardus, the rebuilt edifice being

afterwards known as the "Constitution House,"—a stone building standing on the corner of Maiden Lane and Fair street. In the year 1856, having become much dilapidated, it was demolished to make way for the residence of James W. Baldwin, its owner.

After much discussion the Convention adopted the State Constitution on the evening of Sunday, the 20th of April, 1777, and pursuant to a resolution it was proclaimed at the Court House at eleven o'clock on the morning of the 22nd following, and on the 13th of May this distinguished body finally dissolved, leaving power in the hands of a Council of Safety.

The election under the Constitution was held, and on the 30th of July, the Council declared George Clinton duly chosen Governor. On the same day it was

"Ordered, That the said proclamation be made and published by the Sheriff of Ulster County, at or near the Court House in Kingston, Ulster County, at six o'clock this afternoon."

And in order that due ceremony should be observed in the matter they further

"Resolved, and Ordered, That Captain Evert Bogardus and Captain John Elmendorph do cause the companies of militia, under their respective commands, to appear at the Court House in Kingston, at six o'clock this afternoon, properly armed and accoutred, at which time and place, His Excellency George Clinton will be proclaimed Governor of this State."

The record assures us that it was done in due form in the presence of the Council, and thus was inaugu-

Vaughan's Second Expedition

rated the first republican government of the now "Empire State." It was a great day for Kingston, but the people of this devoted town not long after expiated "in dust and ashes" their attachment to the principles of liberty, and the peculiar distinction their village enjoyed as the seat of the new State government.

The newly chosen Legislature was appointed to meet at Kingston on the 1st of August, but for weighty reasons Gov. Clinton prorogued it to the 20th of August, and again until September 1st; however, no quorum of the Senate appeared until the 9th of that month, and the Assembly did not organize until the following day.

At this first Legislature, Col. Levi Pawling of Marbletown attended as the Senator from the Ulster County portion of the middle district; and John Cantine of Marbletown, Johannes G. Hardenbergh of Rochester, Matthew Rea of Shawangunk, Cornelius C. Schoonmaker of Shawangunk, Col. Johannis Snyder of Kingston, and Henry Wisner, Jr, of Wallkill, were the members of Assembly from Ulster County—then comprehending all the river shore from Murderer's creek near the Highlands to the Sawyer's creek, just above Saugerties, and embracing the present county of Sullivan, with Delaware up to the west branch of the Delaware, and the northwestern towns of Orange.

The Senate sat at the house of Abraham VanGaasbeek, a stone building, constructed after the then "Esopus fashion," the last one on the west side of East Front street, near the junction of that street with North Front. This fact is shown by an entry in the

Journal of the Provincial Convention, its own records not mentioning any room. This house has recently been occupied by the Rev. Dr. Westbrook.

A room in Capt. Bogardus' inn was called the "Assembly Chamber," and the lower house probably held its session there, as they were summoned to meet the Governor and Senate at the Court House, which would hardly have been necessary, had the sessions of the Assembly usually taken place in that building. Besides this, the Supreme Court was organized by Chief Justice Jay, at the Court House, on the ninth of September, and, of course, required the court room for its legitimate purpose.

The Governor resided, during his stay in Kingston, at the house of his brother-in-law, Christopher Tappen, Esq., situated on the southwest corner of Wall and North Front streets. It was immediately rebuilt after the fire, and of late has been occupied as a drug store by Peter E. Jansen. At this house Gov. Clinton received the address of the Legislature.

The Legislature remained in session at Kingston until October 7th, when the Senate adjourned for the day, but in fact "without day," the journal of its next meeting, at Poughkeepsie under the head of January 5th, 1778, containing the following:

"About noon on Tuesday the seventh day of October last, news came by Express of the reduction of Fort *Montgomery*, in the Highlands, and its Dependencies by the Enemy. And although this Senate therefore adjourned till Wednesday morning, the eighth of October last, yet so many members of the Honorable, the House of Assembly, absented themselves on military Service, and for the neces-

Vaughan's Second Expedition

sary care of their families, in Consequence of the Event, that there was not a sufficient Number of them left at Kingston to form a House for Business ; which rendered the meeting of the Senate, according to Adjournment, useless ; and therefore the Senate ceased to attend on the public Business, until His Ex., the Gov., thought proper to convene the Legislature of this State, by His Proc. in the Words following, to-wit : &c.”

A similar entry occurs in the Assembly Journal, the first part of which document had hardly been completed at Holt's press in Kingston, when Vaughan's expedition landed.

It being impossible to continue Legislative business in the prescribed form, on the seventh of October, a meeting of the members of the Senate and Assembly was convened by unanimous consent in Kingston. Senator Pawling and Messrs. Hardenbergh, Snyder, Schoonmaker and Rea, Assemblymen from Ulster County, were in attendance, with about forty other members of the Legislature.

Lieut. Governor VanCourtlandt was chosen president of the Convention and John McKesson and Robert Benson, Secretaries. They remained in session but a few hours, but in order to keep up the local organizations, passed resolutions continuing the county and district committees, as well as the commissioners for detecting and defeating conspiracies, as they existed on the preceding 13th of September.

To defeat the possible intention of the enemy, who were now in possession of the Highlands, should he move up by water, they

“ *Resolved*, That the members of the several Committees

be, and they hereby are, required to lade all vessels which may be at the different landings, and other places along Hudson's river, with flour, wheat, and any other kind of provisions which may be near the shores of the said river, and send the said sloops and vessels to Albany, &c.

“Resolved, That the said committees respectively do forthwith cause all cattle and live stock near or contiguous to either side of Hudson's River, except such parts thereof as, in their judgment, shall be necessary for the present use of the proprietors thereof to be removed into the interior parts of the country on the several sides of the said river, to be taken care of by keepers to be by them severally appointed. * * And in case any person or persons shall obstinately refuse to permit his, her or their cattle or other stock to be so removed, that then and in such case, the said committee be, and they hereby are empowered to destroy the same, &c., &c.”

They then appointed a Council of Safety in these terms:

“Resolved, That William Floyd, John Morin Scott, Abraham Yates, Johannis Snyder, Egbert Benson, Robert Harpur, Peter Pra Van Zandt, Levi Paulding, Daniel Dunscomb, Evert Bancker, Alexander Webster, William B. Whiting and Jonathan Langdon, Esquires, or any seven of them, be, and hereby are, appointed a Council of Safety, and they be, and hereby are, in the recess of the House, vested with the like powers and authorities which were given to the late Council of Safety, appointed by the last Convention of the State; that every member of the Senate and Assembly, and the Delegates of this State in Congress, be entitled from time to time to sit and vote in the said Council; and that the said persons, or any seven of them, be and continue a Council of Safety, so long as the necessities of this State shall require, and no longer.

Vaughan's Second Expedition

“*Resolved*, That the Governor, or in his absence, the President of the Senate, when they shall respectively be present at the said Council, shall preside at, and upon an equal division, have a casting vote in the same.”

On the morning of the 8th of October, 1777 the new Council of Safety assembled, and chose Mr. Floyd President *pro tempore*.

In order to secure the state prisoners, a large number of whom were confined in Kingston jail, as well as on board two or three vessels moored at the mouth of the creek, and termed the *Fleet Prison*, the Council directed them to be removed to Hartford, Conn. Cornelius C. Elmendorph was the Commissary for supplying these prisoners, and Doctor Luke Kiersted the attending physician. They seem to have been guarded by a company from Col. Pawling's regiment of militia, under the command of Capt. Frederick Schoonmaker, and the armed sloop Hudson, Capt. Benson, was anchored near the prison vessels.

The correspondence between the Council of Safety and Governor Clinton was actively kept up, men from Capt. Sylvester Salisbury's troop of Kingston Light-Horse being stationed on the road south of the village to facilitate the matter. The danger from the enemy seemed so imminent that the public records were ordered boxed and ready to be moved at a moment's warning: and it was

“*Resolved*, That Messrs. Snyder, Schoonmaker, Langdon and Benson be requested to take four hundred pounds, at interest at six per cent from Abraham Hasbrouck, Esq., and pay the same to the Commissioners for Conspiracies; and that this Council will indemnify them for the same.”

Olde Ulster

On the 9th strong resolutions were passed to impress wheat for the use of the troops, and steps taken to secure the military stores. Gov. Clinton in a letter read at the afternoon session gives an account of the matters after the fall of the forts, and says:

“As soon as ever I find the shipping are likely to pass the chevaux-de-frise I will by a forced march endeavour to gain Kingston and cover that town. I shall have one brass twenty-four pounder, and six smaller field pieces, which will make a formidable train.

“I am persuaded if the militia will join me (which I have reason to hope), we can save the country (a few scattering houses along the river excepted) from destruction, and defeat the enemy's design in assisting their northern army.”

The session of the 10th of October was an active one and shows the state of alarm prevailing at Kingston. A large quantity of saltpetre at the landing was ordered to be removed from the shore, and the Council passed the following resolution:

“*Resolved*, That Colonels Pawling and Snyder be requested to issue the necessary orders to have all the male inhabitants in the districts of their respective regiments of 16 years and upwards capable of bearing arms immediately equipped and provided with arms and ammunition and to appoint proper alarm Posts and places of rendezvous for the respective companies to repair to in case of the approach of the enemy.”

Other resolutions direct Gerard Bancker, Vice Treasurer; John Henry, Commissioner of Clothing; the Secretaries of the Convention, as well as Abraham Hasbrouck, Joseph Gasherie, Dirck Wynkoop, Jr.,

Vaughan's Second Expedition

Christopher Tappen, and Samuel Bayard, Jr., who had charge of Public Records of the Colony (deposited at Kingston in June, 1776) to remove the property in their possession to Rochester. The arrangement for proper places of deposit at Rochester is to be left to Hendricus Hoornbeek, Johannes G. Hardenbergh and Comfort Sands (OLDE ULSTER Vol. II., pages 10-13 and Vol. III., pages 140-4). In case of necessity Judge Wynkoop and Oke Sudam will impress teams to convey this property. A captain's guard was afterwards ordered to be furnished from Col. Pawling's regiment for the public records at Rochester.

Kingston seems to have been a general place of deposit for the Westchester, Albany and Ulster County records which, with the papers of the Receiver General of the Colony, were dispatched to Rochester along with the others.

On the 11th the Council ordered the militia from the vicinity of Shawangunk to join the Governor's army, and all the rest of the Ulster county force to assemble at Kingston. The order to Capt. Benson to land his arms and munitions of war and take provisions to Albany, saved the sloop Hudson from the fate of the other vessels lying off the Point.

Where the sessions of the Council had been held, up to this time, is not stated in the Journal, but most likely at the Court House. This afternoon the adjournment is to Conrad C. Elmendorf's tavern, where they continued to be held while Kingston remained standing.

To be continued

Olde Ulster

FIRST INDIAN TROUBLE AT THE ESOPUS

From the first purchase of lands here at the Esopus on June 5th, 1652, the Indians and settlers had lived in comparative peace. The troubles did not originate with either. At this point the three valleys of the Esopus, the Rondout and the Wallkill converge. Down all these valleys came Indians in the spring with furs and skins to meet the Albany traders. It had been the complaint that these traders stupefied the Indians with brandy to best them in trade.

On May 1st, 1658, the Indians had a ten gallon keg of brandy at "the tennis-court, at the corner of the present Pierpont and Hone streets. They drank until they were in fighting condition and then found their way to The Strand. In the Rondout creek was lying the yacht of Willem Martensen Moer. The savages fired at it and killed Harmen Jacobsen, who was standing on the yacht. This was about dusk. During the night they set fire to the house of Jacob Adriansen. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 137-141). This led them to call on Director Petrus Stuyvesant for troops. When he arrived with them he prevailed upon the farmers to form a village and fortify it. This was done May 31st 1658.

OLDE ULSTER is indebted for the illustration to a drawing by Leon Barritt for the Committee on Plan and Scope of the Celebration. The savages were described by the Dutch as *kaalebakkers*, (bare-backs). The hour is dusk. The war-whoop is being sounded. The shot is fired. The house breaks out with flames. The brandy is in evidence.



The First Indian Attack, May 1st, 1658

Early History

*** *of Ithaca*



FTER the close of the great contest between the colonies and the mother country, the citizens of the new nation soon settled down into that repose which is favorable to the arts and employments of peace. At the price of blood and treasure they had purchased the right to exercise according to their own judgments all the functions of civil government; and then found themselves possessed also of a vast extent of territory, whose resources it became their duty and their profit to develop. Whatever the national legislature could devise to stimulate and encourage a spirit of enterprise and adventure, was promptly enacted; and many men were induced to quit the older settlements, and to seek their fortunes where lands were cheap and labor the chief requisite to secure the necessities and comforts of life. Hence arose that system of western emigration, which has since continued and has been wonderfully enlarged and extended, and is still marching onward towards the accomplishment of American policy and prosperity. And thus it was that this very locality where we now are, came to receive at an early day, other inhabitants than the Indian savage.

Early History of Ithaca

It is proposed to review the history of its settlement, imperfect, as it must be when embraced within the limits of a lecture, but authentic, I believe, so far as it goes.

Fifty-nine years ago this present month*, eleven men left Kingston, on the Hudson River, with two Delaware Indians as their guides, to explore the country west of the Susquehanna, which was then unbroken wilderness. The course that they pursued embraced a section extending several miles west of the Seneca lake, a few miles north of the Seneca and the Cayuga, several miles also east of the Cayuga, and between the east and west lines so designated south to the Susquehanna. It was their design, if the appearance of the country answered their expectations, to make purchases and to prepare for settlement. But after being absent, thus occupied, somewhat more than a month, they returned to their homes, none of them having chosen or located a place for future residence.

In April of the following year, however, three of the number, who were connected each with the others by marriage, determined upon revisiting the district which they had formerly explored and making a location. Accordingly they came on, and without difficulty agreed in their selection. It comprised four hundred acres of land, the western bound of which was the line of the present Tioga street, in this village. Upon that part of it which was in the valley, there were several "Indian clearings;" being small patches from which the hazel and thorn bushes had been removed, and which had been cultivated after the

* This lecture was delivered April 5th, 1847

manner of the Indians. Having planted their corn in these places, and leaving a younger brother of one of them to take care of it, they returned to fetch their families.

The names of these three men were, Jacob Yaple, Isaac Dumond, and Peter Hinepaw. They had served their country in the war of the Revolution, which was and is a sufficient guaranty that they had the spirit to persevere in, and the strength to execute, whatever they undertook. Nor did they fail in this instance; for the September following found them again here, their families this time with them, having brought also a few articles of necessary household furniture, some farming utensils, hogs, sheep, cattle and horses.

The Yaple family was composed of Jacob Yaple, his wife and three children* and John Yaple, a younger brother aged about twenty years.

The Dumond family consisted of Isaac Dumond, his wife, and three children, and John Dumond and his wife, who had then lately been married.

The Hinepaw family was composed of Peter Hinepaw, his wife, and five children, the oldest of whom was about twelve years of age.

In all, there were twenty individuals.

The length of time occupied in their journey from Kingston hither, in the light of the rapid travelling of this day, seems incredible. A month was consumed

* One of these children, Peter Yaple, who was between one and two years old when his parents settled here, now resides in the town of Danby, and is the only person in this vicinity—if not the only one living—of those who first came in.

in reaching the point where the village of Owego is now situated, and from thence to this place nineteen days. But a reference to the route pursued, and to the manner of travelling, explains it. From Kingston they crossed to the eastern branch of the Delaware, striking it at Middletown; there they constructed canoes, in which they descended the river to a little below the fork; then they crossed to the Susquehanna, and again making canoes descended that river to Owego. Between that place and this there was no road of any description—unless indeed, a well-beaten Indian footpath might be considered one—and therefore they were obliged to clear the way before them, in order to journey onward.

Having arrived at their place of destination, they immediately proceeded in their preparations for permanently remaining. In a short time three log cabins were erected, and the respective families took possession of their dwellings. The first built, which was occupied by Hinepaw, was situated on the Cascadilla Creek, near where T. S. Williams' flouring mill has been lately erected,* the second, occupied by Yapple,

* Connected with the building of this cabin the following incident is related. It was observed that the spot was infested with a great many rattlesnakes; and some thirty were killed the day on which it was completed. On entering it at night there were several found on the floor within it, which were also killed. A large fire was made and one person remained to watch during the night. In the morning it was ascertained that there was a den of them close by, which during the day was broken up, and a vast number of the reptiles—I will not undertake to say how many—killed.

was situated where Mr. Jacob M. McCormick's residence now stands; and the third, occupied by Dumond, was near the same spot.

The only settlements within hailing distance of this were at Owego, where three families had located the year preceding—at Newtown, where two or three families had previously settled—and at a point some four miles north of Cayuga Lake, on its outlet, where there were also two or three families.

But it cannot be said that these three white families were entirely without neighbors and alone here; for the Indians, who remained in numbers, received them in friendship, and afforded them some substantial assistance, if they could not afford them society. The time had long gone by, when the husband and father returned from the chase, or from his daily toil at a little distance from his dwelling, to find his habitation burned and his wife and children slaughtered; when the mother, with dishevelled hair and looks of terror, seized her infant to her breast and fled before a merciless pursuer; when murder and desolation were the constant work of a watchful and wily foe, whose revenge admitted of no discrimination on account of sex or age. This terrible picture belongs to another period, and to other scenes than that which has been presented.

And it may as well be in this place remarked that the custom of the Indians was, when winter approached, to gather their wigwams into the valley or flat of the Six Mile Creek extending as far up as Well's Fall, and forming a considerable village; and then when summer came again to remove their frail tenements to the

Early History of Ithaca

higher grounds. There was also a large Indian village some two miles up the inlet to the Cayuga Lake—or Neguaena Creek, as it was then called—near the present residence of Mr. Thomas Fleming, where there was an Indian orchard, indications of which still remain. But the great body of the Indians removed from this section to their reservation, the second year after the first white inhabitants came in. To whom let us return.

It must not be supposed that they had no communication with the older settlements at the East. There were many who, like themselves, were moved to engage in the same enterprise of finding homes in the western wilderness, and subduing and cultivating the land to fertility. Whilst they welcomed and entertained these adventurers—who were sure in their explorations to bring every settlement that they possibly could within their route—they were abundantly compensated by the information which was imparted to them, respecting the movements of the government, and the affairs of the cities and the seaboard. Then, too, as some returned, they had opportunity to correspond with their friends, and to tell them of the pleasure and advantages of forest life, and of the prospect of gain by settlement at the west.

The season of the year demanded that they should make provision for winter. The crop of corn was gathered, and one of the three procured twenty-four bushels of wheat at a settlement upon the upper Nanticoke, and took it to Wilkesbarre in Pennsylvania, where the mill nearest them was located—to be made into flour. This was the supply of the three families, of wheaten

flour, for one year. As for meats, their rifles afforded them an abundance from the bear and deer, with which the forest was well stocked. They had also made provisions for a supply of potatoes for the subsequent season. John Yapple, the young man who had remained in the spring to attend to the corn, whilst the others returned for their families, had travelled one hundred and sixty miles on foot, to a point on the Delaware, where he obtained three pecks of potatoe-eyes, or sprouts, with which he returned, carrying them in a sack upon his shoulders. And this is the way in which that valuable esculent was introduced into this section of country.

Perhaps I ought not to omit mentioning the manner in which they made their corn into flour. A large stump of some firm wood was selected, in the top of which they burned and scraped out a bowl or mortar; then at the distance of a few feet they set an upright post, having a fork at the top, through which was placed a beam, or sweep, and to one end of this was attached a weight, and to the other, immediately over the mortar, a pole with a pestle at the lower end. And thus they pounded their corn—afterwards sifting it, and making the finer meal into cakes, which were baked upon the oven bottom, and the coarser into samp or hominy.

Fortunately also, they could easily procure salt. There was evidently somewhere near by, a salt spring known to the Indians; for on being requested to furnish the article they would be absent but a short time and then return with the quantity desired. But although there has been great inquiry and much seek-

ing after the location of the spring, yet it remains even now unknown to the inhabitants. That it might be used to profit and advantage if discovered, is probable, from the fact that the Indians furnished the salt in considerable quantity on short notice. Many of the older inhabitants recollect their bringing it into the settlement in pails and buckets.

In the midst of this scene, and thus situated, these three families remained for one year. Then was added another family, by the name of McDowel, who put up their cabin somewhere near the spot where Henry Ackley's present residence is. I cannot tell the order after this, in which the early inhabitants came in. * * The country filled up rapidly, and within a few years, here and there and all around, patches of the forest trees had disappeared, and in their stead were fields of grain to mark the presence of civilization, and the progress of agriculture.

But I must return again to the first inhabitants. In March, following the September when they came in, the wife of John Dumond presented to the world the first white child born within the present limits of this county—who is still living and resides in Danby, the wife of Mr. Benjamin Skeels. *

In the second year, a Mr. Allen was passing through here with his family, and obliged to remain for a while on account of the sickness of his daughter, aged seventeen or eighteen years. She died, and she (Rachel

* Mr. Skeels with his family, the latter part of May last, removed from Danby to the State of Indiana ; so that the first white child born here is giving to a still more lately settled country, some of its first inhabitants.

Allen) was the first person buried in the graveyard on yonder hillside.

In the second year, also, Yapple built a small mill, near Hinepaw's house, on the Cascadilla; which had the capacity to grind twenty or twenty-five bushels of grain per day. It had, however, for a considerable length of time, no bolting cloth, and to separate the bran from the flour, they made use of a sieve * *

A few words further respecting the first settlers. Through the carelessness or wickedness of their agent, who was to attend to the payment of installments and taxes in Albany, on the lot which they had located and settled upon, it passed, in four or five years, out of their possession, and finally came into the hands of Simeon DeWitt.

Hinepaw removed to near the present village of Aurora; and the Yapple and Dumond families removed about three miles south of this place, where some of their descendants still remain * *

HORACE KING



THE FOLLOWING is from the Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York and is part of a letter written by Sir John Werden to Governor Andros January 31st, 1676:

“You permit the Bosterners and other strangers to goe up in their small vessels to Esopus and Albany and elsewhere as free as the very natural subjects of his R^{ll} High^{ss} Colony.”

INDIAN SUMMER ON THE HUDSON

Light as love's smile the silvery mist at morn
Floats in loose flakes along the limpid river ;
The blue-bird's notes upon the soft breeze borne,
As high in air he carols, faintly quiver ;
The weeping birch, like banners idly waving,
Bends to the stream, its spicy branches laving;
Beaded with dew the witch-elm's tassels shiver ;
The timid rabbit from the furze is peeping,
And from the springy spray the squirrel gaily leaping.

I love thee, Autumn, from thy scenery, ere
The blasts of winter chase the varied dyes
That richly deck the slow declining year;
I love the splendor of thy sunset skies,
The gorgeous hues that tint each falling leaf
Lovely as beauty's check, as woman's love too, brief;
I love the note of each wild bird that flies,
As on the wind he pours his parting lay
And wings his loitering flight to summer climes away.

Oh Nature ! fondly I still turn to thee
With feeling fresh as e'er my childhood's were;
Though wild and passion-tost my youth may be,
Toward thee I still the same devotion bear;
To thee—to thee—though health and hope no more
Life's wasted verdure may to me restore—
Still—still, childlike I come, as when in prayer,
I bowed my head upon a mother's knee,
And deemed the world like her, all truth and purity.

CHARLES FENNO HOFFMAN

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

ATTENTION TO THE CELEBRATION is once more called. Kingston invites to its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary on the 30th and 31st of May next and the 1st of June, all her sons and daughters and those of the old county wherever they are living. She desires to welcome them and theirs.



"THE EARLY HISTORY OF ITHACA," as given in this number of OLDE ULSTER, is the larger part of an address by Horace King, delivered in the village hall at Ithaca, New York, April 5th, 1847. Many of the cities and towns of western New York were founded by settlers who emigrated from Kingston or other parts of Ulster county. This is true of Ithaca and of Auburn. The most prominent Ulster county man among the Ithaca settlers was Simeon DeWitt, the great surveyor-general of New York and the most prominent one of those of Auburn was Colonel John L. Hardenbergh, who saw the country while on the expedition with Sullivan.

FORD HUMMEL

Teacher of the Violin

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music ;
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye ;
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of
Carl Halir.

Studio :

No. 207 Smith Avenue,

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Lessons, One Dollar

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	-	-	\$2,853,524.83
Liabilities	-	-	2,650,224.89
Surplus	in Par Values	-	\$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

*All Kinds of Spring and
Summer Bedding Plants*

ARE READY

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

31833027626933

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1908

MAY 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, { *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, { J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV MAY, 1908 No. 5

	PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Fourth Paper.....	129
The Monument to George Clinton.....	136
Vaughan's Second Expedition	137
A Duel in Kingston (1671).....	144
Resolutions of the Kingston Trustees.....	145
The Hasbrouck Diary	147
Early History of the Dumond Family.....	150
An Appreciation of George Clinton.....	158
A Nieuw Dorp Pastoral.....	159
Editorial Notes.....	160

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. IV

MAY, 1908

No. 5

Governor ❁❁❁❁

George Clinton

FOURTH PAPER



WHEN the storm of war burst upon the colonies they were found in a state of utter helplessness. Aside from Washington, and a few other leaders like James and George Clinton, who had some experience in the French and Indian War, there was none who had ever served in a campaign. The men who came to the front to command the troops had no military training and few had military ability; there was no army and there was no navy; there was no system of revenue to procure funds to carry on a war and there were no funds provided upon which to rely.

Except a few who had fought with the French and Indians none had seen an armed conflict; and of these few none had ever fought with large bodies of troops,

Olde Ulster

and almost none knew even the simplest principles of war. Aside from all this there was no equipment, no stores, no comforts provided, no arms, no ammunition, no medical provision. The contract system of providing was tried, and the contractors were dishonest, and the men suffered. Officers in the higher ranks were found to have embezzled the stores provided for the rank and file.

Most of those who came to the assistance of the cause were militia. They could only be called out for the defense of their homes. They had left unprotected families and growing crops and were not willing to stay a day longer than to guard against what dangers seemed immediate and threatening. They were unwilling to drill ; they wanted to meet and drive off the enemy at once and then return to their homes. An army of men enlisted for the war had to be raised, drilled into soldiers and inspired with a glowing patriotism which would burn until the end and endure through defeat and discouragement until a final triumph. In short the same work had to be done that General McClellan had to do in creating the Army of the Potomac in the beginning of the Civil War.

Nor were there defensive works. In the last paper we saw the attempts to fortify the Hudson. Colonel Bernard Romans had some reputation as a civil engineer and made plans for the defense of the Hudson. He proposed that the principal fortifications be erected upon Constitution Island, opposite West Point. His plans were condemned by a committee of Congress who reported that the site of the fort would be commanded by higher posts and, if taken by the enemy,

would occasion the fall of the province, and the ruin of the patriot cause.

Various committees were appointed to examine the natural defenses of the Hudson and report. At last Washington sent Brigadier General Lord Stirling, Colonel Israel Putnam and Colonel Henry Knox to report. The two forts, afterwards constructed and known as Forts Clinton and Montgomery, were recommended.

The British had decided on an expedition from Canada along the line of Lake Champlain and the Hudson to sever New England from the Colonies to the South. They committed the command of this to Sir John Burgoyne. He asked for eight thousand regular troops, exclusive of the artillery, a corps of watermen, two thousand Canadian soldiers, including men with axes for woodland service, and one thousand savages. When his army set out on his expedition he was in command of an army of British and German troops numbering seven thousand one hundred and seventy-three men, exclusive of artillery. The greater portion of his army were veterans and regulars and a better organized and officered army had never assembled on the soil of America. Burgoyne boasted that he intended to eat his Christmas dinner in Albany. Thousands of Indians in all the bright colors of war paint hung on the flanks of the army on its progress up Lake Champlain and south towards the tide-water of the Hudson. But against the British commander was that sterling and incorruptible patriot General Philip Schuyler. He had no adequate force to resist. But he could put in the

forest men at home with the axe, and before their blows the monarchs of the interminable woods would fall across the invader's path. Every step of the progress of Burgoyne was made almost impassable by these mighty forest giants fallen over each other across his way.

Burgoyne had divided his forces and sent General St. Leger with a portion of his troops down the valley of the Mohawk from Lake Ontario. But at Oriskany stout General Herkimer had defeated him. He had sent an expedition under Colonel Baum to forage on a raid towards Bennington. John Stark and Seth Warner had met them near Bennington, but yet within the State of New York, and thoroughly whipped them. Nothing was left Burgoyne but to advance towards Albany, as retreat was impossible. But the shrewd and energetic Schuyler was making this just as impossible.

During the latter half of 1775 George Clinton had a severe fit of illness which lasted for weeks. There are a number of letters extant from men afterwards prominent in affairs which show how he was considered to be the leader in the cause of the patriots, and these correspondents kept him fully informed regarding passing events. He had been in attendance during all the winter of 1775-6 at the Continental Congress in Philadelphia until he had voted for the resolution of June 7th, 1776, introduced by Richard Henry Lee, declaring these colonies free and independent when he hastened home, having been, at the suggestion of Washington, on the 15th of July, 1776, appointed to the command of the newly raised levies of the State

Governor George Clinton

of New York, and on the 25th of March, 1777, Congress commissioned him Brigadier General.

But it was impossible to proceed rapidly in completing the fortifications in the department of General Clinton. There was no money. There were no men. General officer after general officer inspected the conditions there and the progress of affairs. A board, consisting of Generals McDougall, Knox, Greene, Wayne and George Clinton, examined what had been done and urged the completion. They reported that a boom and chain connect Fort Montgomery with Anthony's Nose with one or two cables in front to break the force of a vessel striking the chain ; that there be two Continental ships stationed just above the obstruction with two row galleys manned. But it was difficult to have their recommendations then attended to.

Just a week before the Declaration of Independence was signed on July 4th, 1776, an incident occurred which brings the character of Clinton into light, and gives a foretaste of the position which he would take when the question would arise in the future regarding the relation the State of New York was to sustain towards a central government. On June 27th, 1776, while he was in attendance at the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, he wrote to the Provincial Congress of New York a letter which was signed by himself and several other of the members from New York of the Continental Congress, Francis Lewis, William Floyd, Henry Wisner and John Alsop, to explain that an appointment by the Continental Congress of officers in the new levies to be raised in particular colonies, and which was against the rights of the several

Olde Ulster

colonies to appoint the officers of their own regiments, was only acquiesced in because of the exigency which demanded their prompt appointment. They had therefore merely protested and filed

“Their reasons for withholding their assent, without making a more pointed and strenuous opposition to the measure, thereby leaving the colony in such a situation as not to incur any blame on this occasion.”

While battling for their rights as freemen, George Clinton and his associates were taking no steps which would permit any power on earth but that of the colonies themselves to manage their own concerns. It was necessary that self government be established, and the rights as independent states acknowledged, before they would confer upon a central government the power to control the colonies. The time would come when there would be a great conflict between state and federal authority. Those who condemn states rights forget that it was first necessary to win the rights of the states before a federal union was possible under a constitution in which a central power was established with rights surrendered by sovereign states. The political foresight of George Clinton saw this and thus he entered his protest twenty days after he had voted for the resolution of Richard Henry Lee declaring these colonies “free and independent states,” and seven days before the great declaration was signed. Years afterward a battle was to be fought between those who favored a strong central government, and the adherents of those who would control their own affairs, and the signs of its coming were already on the horizon.

Governor George Clinton



The Monument to George Clinton

THE MONUMENT TO GEORGE CLINTON

On the preceding page is given an illustration of the monument erected at the grave of Governor George Clinton, who died in the City of Washington during the last year of his second term as Vice-President of the United States, on the 20th of April, 1812. He was buried in that city in the cemetery of Old Christ Church, known as "The Congressional Cemetery."

A marble tablet in a panel of the die bears this inscription :

TO THE MEMORY OF GEORGE CLINTON
HE WAS BORN IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK ON THE
26TH JULY, 1739, AND DIED AT THE CITY OF
WASHINGTON ON THE 20TH APRIL, 1812,
IN THE 73^D, YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HE WAS A SOLDIER AND STATESMAN OF THE
REVOLUTION, EMINENT IN COUNCIL, DISTINGUISHED
IN WAR, HE FILLED WITH UNEXAMPLED USEFULNESS,
PURITY AND ABILITY, AMONG MANY OTHER HIGH
OFFICES, THOSE OF GOVERNOR OF HIS
NATIVE STATE, AND OF VICE-PRESIDENT
OF THE UNITED STATES.

WHILE HE LIVED, HIS VIRTUE, WISDOM, AND VALOR,
WERE THE PRIDE, THE ORNAMENT AND SECURITY
OF HIS COUNTRY, AND WHEN HE DIED, HE
LEFT AN ILLUSTRIOUS EXAMPLE OF A
WELL SPENT LIFE, WORTHY OF ALL
IMITATION.

THIS MONUMENT IS AFFECTIONATELY
DEDICATED BY HIS CHILDREN.

VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 115

The old remark that "there are no Sundays in war" applies to the affairs of State at this juncture, for the Council remained in session all day on Sunday. On the following morning they have Governor Clinton's letter of the 11th, dated at "Mrs. Fall's," in which he graphically describes the purgation of Daniel Taylor, the spy (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., 239-40). The afternoon session is devoted to the business of examining the case of that troublesome old Tory, Cadwallader Colden, who is finally allowed to go with his son; Angus McDonald, a prisoner of war, is sent to Hurley on parole, but Roelif Eltinge they commit to jail "until further orders."

The news of the reconnoissance of Sir James Wallace towards Poughkeepsie reaches the Council by express from the Governor on Tuesday morning. The Governor complains of the want of fixed ammunition, which will probably account for the little damage done to the British squadron, which succeeded these vessels. The *Lady Washington* galley, Captain Cook, moved up in advance of the enemy to an anchorage in the Rondout Creek. The Council sent Capt. Salisbury's troop down to New Windsor, mainly to serve as expresses. The attendance of the members at these latter sessions is small, but Lieut. Governor Van Cortlandt is always in the chair.

The GATES PAPERS, in the library of the New York Historical Society, supply the last letter Governor

Clinton writes to the Council, before setting out for the defence of Esopus.

“Headquarters, near New Windsor }
15th Oct., 1777, 9 o'clock, A. M. }

“Dear Sir :

“I am this moment informed by a light horseman from my guard at New Windsor, that twenty sail of the enemy's shipping (two of them large vessels) are in the river below Butter Hill. There was a heavy fogg on the river in the morning when they were discovered, so that the officer of the guard could not be particular as the size of the vessels; he thinks it highly probable that more may be near at hand and might be seen were it not for the fogg. Had it not been for this movement of the enemy, I intended this day or to-morrow to have drawn my few troops from this place towards the rear of fort Montgomery but I must now desist and watch their motions; and should they land and march against me with any considerable force, I shall be constrained with my present numbers to retreat before them, annoying them only if favorable opportunities shall offer. I was in hopes ere now to have received the reinforcement from the northward which you mentioned; not a man of which are yet arrived. I wish Col. Pawling with his regiment was with me. Since writing the above, the enemy's fleet, consisting of 30 sail have passed Newburg with crowded sail and fair wind are moving quick up the river; the front of them are already at the Dans Caamer. There are eight large, square rigged vessels among them, and all appear to have troops on board. My troops are parading to march for Kingston. Our route will be through Shawangunk to prevent delay in crossing the Paltz River.—I leave Collo. Woodhull's, McClaughry's, and part of Haasbrouck's regiments as a guard along the river.—Hathorn's is gone to the southward to guard a quantity of

Vaughan's Second Expedition

arms towards headquarters. When he returns he is to join this guard. I have neither time to copy or read this scroll ; the substance must be communicated to Gen. Gates. Let the militia be drawn out ready to oppose the enemy. I will be with you if nothing extra happens, before day ; though my troops cannot.

“ I am, yours &c.,

“ GEO. CLINTON.”

Gov. Clinton's force of about a thousand men, composed of the skeleton regiments of Colonels Samuel J. Webb, DuBois, Sutherland and Ellison, with a part of Hasbrouck's and what remained of Lamb's artillery, was instantly ordered to march through Shawangunk and down the west side of the Waalkill. They crossed the ferry where now stands the Rosendale bridge, making a hurried march and few halts ; in fact, it was too rapid to leave the troops in any condition to fight, should they reach the enemy's position. The route of the column was on the Greenkill road, but only a portion of the advanced guard arrived at the *Kijkuit*, overlooking Kingston, to behold the village in flames and the enemy nearly retired to his shipping. Had the whole army been at hand it could not, of course, have prevented the destruction of the village, or made any serious resistance to the royal troops.

The minutes of the Council sessions on the fifteenth consist of only a few lines—the time for personal effort on their part had come, and the Secretaries were engaged in something more stirring than clerkly labors, and only find leisure to note an order to impress 24 wagons to remove the military stores.

Olde Ulster

Unfortunately all of these could not be procured and thus a considerable amount of public war-material was doomed to fall into the hands of the invaders.

It may be interesting to record the names of the members of the Council who were present on this day. They were Col. Van Cortlandt, Messrs. Dunscomb, Floyd, VanZandt, Parks, Webster, Scott, Rowan, Harpur, Pawling and Morris.

The utmost alarm existed and men were sending their families and such of their property as they could move, to Hurley and Marbletown. News came that the enemy's fleet had reached Esopus Island only a few miles below the town landing, and it was evident that the worst hour was at hand. But in the midst of all this distress, for the too well known conduct of the royal generals forbade any hope of mercy from them, an express despatched in haste from Albany, brought the comforting assurance that the day was breaking in the north. It was conveyed in a letter from General Gates.

“Saratoga, Oct. 15th 1777.

“Sir,

“Inclosed I have the Honor to send your Excellency a Copy of my Letter of this Day to Major General Putnam, with a Copy of the Terms on which Lt. General Burgoyne has proposed to Surrender.

“I am Sir,

Your Excellency's

Most Affectionate

Humble Servant,

HORATIO GATES.

“His Excellency, Governor Clinton, Esq.”

Vaughan's Second Expedition

The terms of capitulation have been often printed and therefore need not be repeated. This letter the Council lost no time in forwarding to New Windsor with this inclosure, also from the Clinton MSS.

“ Kingston, Oct. 15th, 1777, 5 P. M.

“ Sir :

“ The enclosed is just come to hand by Express. We tho't it necessary to open it as it might contain matters which at this Critical Juncture we conceived we ought to know without Delay.

“ We just this moment have received information from the Landing that about thirty sail of the Enemy's Vessels appeared opposite the Esopus Island and Standing up the River. Some works have been thrown up below according to your Excellency's requisition. The alarm Gunns were just fired. We have not any particulars on this occasion more than already mentioned. We shall forward any further Information to you as it may from time to time occur without the loss of a moment. In the meantime give us leave, Sir, to assure you that we will contribute all in our power to enable the Militia Officers who command here to make the best possible Defence at this Post during your Excellency's absence.

“ I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's

Most Ob't Serv't,

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

Pres'dt.

“ His Excellency Governor Clinton.”

Upon the receipt of General Gates' letter the Council voted the bearer of “good tidings” fifty dollars. The Governor did not receive it until some time after date, and as the current story is, that it had been com-

Olde Ulster

mitted to a faithless messenger who stopped for the night at a farm house by the wayside. He was found by another express leisurely setting out in the morning. He excused himself on the plea of his horse breaking down, which brought upon him all manner of reproaches from the good Whig who had entertained him, and to whom no mention had been made of his order to make all possible effort to reach the reinforcements and urge them to press forward without a moment's delay.

True to his word the stout-hearted Governor arrived at Kingston at about nine o'clock in the evening, and then sent off this dispatch to Putnam on the other side of the river:

“Kings Town, 15th October, 1777, }
10 o'clock Wednesday Evening. }

“Dear General ;

“What follows is the copy of a letter from the Chairman of the Committee of the city of Albany to the President of the Council of Safety. I congratulate you on the important intelligence contained in it.

“To Gen. Putnam.

“Albany, 15th October, 1777.

“Last night at 8 o'clock the capitulation whereby General Burgoyne and whole army surrendered themselves prisoners of War was signed, and this morning they are to march towards the River above Fish Creek with the Honors of War, and there ground their Arms. They are from thence to be marched to Massachusetts Bay. We congratulate you on this happy event and remain,

“Yours, &c.,
GEO. CLINTON.”

Vaughan's Second Expedition

With untiring energy and unabated zeal the Governor starts for Marbletown in the morning, where, finding that his fagged army cannot reach Kingston in time to be of any service, he directs the main body to proceed no farther. Issuing an order for the execution of Taylor, the spy, who had been carried along with the troops, he is back again at Kingston before noon, and at one o'clock writes to the Commandant at Albany.

“Sir :

“Read, seal and send forward the enclosed Letter. Use your discretion as to the contents. Take the most prudent measures with your Sick, Wounded and Prisoners. It is possible the enemy may push on to Albany.

“I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

GEO. CLINTON.”

The following is the enclosure to Gen. Gates :

“Kingston, 16th October, 1777, 1 o'clock.

“Sir :

“I am to inform you the Enemy's Fleet, Consisting of upwards of thirty sail anchored last night about six miles below the Landing Place of this Town which they now lie directly opposite to, and appear to be making preparations for Landing. I have so few men with me that I can not say I have the best Prospect of making so good a Defence as might be wished. A Reinforcement is on the way to me which I left last night, and which I believe will not come up in season, and at any rate must be exceedingly fatigued. I am just informed that the Enemy are coming to Land. I think it necessary to give you this information, that you may take such steps as may to you appear necessary to render

Olde Ulster

their acquisition of this Town of as little importance as possible. I have the Honor to be

“Your most obedient,

&

humble servant,

GEO. CLINTON.

“P. S. I most sincerely Congratulate you on your success Northward.”

Let us now turn to the events of the memorable sixteenth of October.

(To be continued)



A DUEL IN KINGSTON

The hon. Heer Beecqman, Compt.

vs.

Edward Wittekar,

Deft.

The hon Heer Beecqman *nomine Ex Officio* says he and Michiel De Modt fought outside the gate, and demands the fine therefor in accordance with the laws.

Michiel DeModt says that Edward Wittekar challenged him upon the sword and came with a sword, and Michiel Modt also took a sword and went against him, and while they were engaged the hilt of his sword became detached, and the three persons came separated them.

Claes Claesen says that Wittekar said to the wife of Van der Coelen that he would kick her in her own house, whereupon Casper Cuyper said that he would do the same to Edward Wittekar, and in this manner the Pole took part in the quarrel and said “What is this fighting here about?” and that Michiel Modt said he was an old soldier and not afraid. Thereupon Edward Wittekar fetched [*haalde*] his

Revolutions of the Kingston Trustees

sword and challenged Michiel the Pole and went together before the door and began to fight. Then the button fell off the hilt, and they were immediately separated ; which has been affirmed under oath by Claes Clasen, Casper Meeuwesen and Cornelis Woutersen.

Edward Wittekar says he had called him a tail [*een staerdt*].

Dirck Keyser says that he was standing at Jan de Backer's door and saw Edward Wittekar go with a sword ; thereupon the aforesaid Dirck said "*Ick moet stricken raepen !*" and went to Vander Coelen's house, and says not to know what had passed before that time. Then Edward Wittekar challenged the Pole and they engaged in a duel with the sword.

They were all questioned whether any one heard that Wittekar was called "a tail" or anything else ? Answer, "No."

The hon. court orders Edward Wittekar to pay for his offence a fine of 60 gldrs in behalf of the officer and Michiel Modt 24 gldrs.

In local court January 17th, 1671.



RESOLUTIONS OF THE KINGSTON TRUSTEES

From a volume of minutes of the trustees of the Kingston Commons which is now in the possession of the New York Historical Society the writer has been permitted to make the following extracts:

"*Whereas*, The Congregation at the Saugerties &c have Prayed Grant for a Piece of Land to build a Church on caled the Kaats Baan being two Acres of Ground Also a piece of Pasture ground &c between the Meadow Ground of Nicolas Trumpboor and Johannes Stroop and Some up Land

Olde Ulster

thereunto Adjoyning Containing Twenty Acres the Trustees Do Give the said Lands to the said Congregation Upon these conditions that is that the said Lands Shall be for the Use of a Protestant Dutch Minister if he Shall Live upon said Ground but in case that the said Congregation Shall not be able to keep a Minister or the Minister comes not to live there then said Ground for Pasture Shall again Return to the Use of the Towne of Kingston but where the Church is to be built on to be to said Congregation for ever and to pay an Acknowledgement of One pepper corn Yearly when demanded." [January 19th, 173 $\frac{0}{4}$.]

* * *

"At a meeting of trustees this 19th Jan. 173 $\frac{0}{4}$

"Granted to Chrisⁿ Myer the Land adjoining to That Land he has of Peter Winne & if their Should be any Land more In that Land he has of Lowrence Merkell that he Shall have it."

* * *

"At a meeting of trustees of Kingston the 7th Feb. 17 $\frac{6}{7}$

"Whereas, Here is an Indian that says he is Come from Kinderhook & he being Infirm & having Sore Legg the Trustees Have ordered him to be Carried or Rid out of our bonds & Inst: Jo. DeLaMetter to Doe it & Have Seven Shillings and Six pence."

* * *

"At a meeting of Trustees the 24th Feb. 173 $\frac{6}{7}$

"Granted Jan Wolvin that Land Lying on the Platte Kill where the Indians lived and is to give three Sciple of Wheat Yearly, the first Year Excepted." [This land lies along the State Road from Saugerties to Woodstock at the iron bridge over the Plattekill.]

THE HASBROUCK DIARY

[The Editor of OLDE ULSTER has received from the Honorable Frank Hasbrouck, County Judge of Dutchess county, New York, the following extracts from the diary kept during the Revolutionary War by his ancestor, Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, of Kingston.]

My dwelling house in Kingston took fire by accident, in the roof of the house; none knows the cause of it how it took fire. It being the 23rd day of October in the year of our Lord 1776 at three o'clock in the afternoon, being a violent wind and very dry, it consumed the house in a short time. Lost most of my household furniture, goods in my store or shop, and all my goods, linen, clothes, &c., &c.

Book, Bookcase, Clock and all the goods that was on the garret or loft, was all consumed, to a great value, the loss I sustained that day at a moderate computation is computed to at least three thousand pounds. But thanks be to the Great and Good God, I and all my family got out of the house unhurt (although) I was then unable to help myself. I lay abed lame in most all my limbs, so that I could not go or walk as little as a first born child, and I through God's mercies, have saved all my Deeds, Mortgages, Bonds, Notes, Books, most part of my money then by me (except) between £ 40 or £ 50, then in my counter drawer, was lost or burnt.

My neighbor Abraham VanKeuren's widow's house took fire also, Blacksmith Shop, Abraham Low's House, Barn, Barrack, Johannis Masten house, Petrus

Olde Ulster

Eltinge house and barn where David Cox then lived, in a small house where John Camean had his silver-smith's shop. Jacobus S. Bruyn, House and barn all took fire and consumed and several other houses in great danger. The loss was very great on the sufferers. Thank God, no lives lost, or anybody hurt. I, with my family with what was saved of my goods and bedding got into the house of Mr. Egbert Dumondt and remained there to May the first 1777, and then I moved into my own house which I had built some years before, (all the time was at Egbert Dumondt,) I was laid up with the above mentioned lameness I had when my house burnt down. God Grant me to live now the remainder of my days in his fear and walk in the paths of righteousness, and all my family, all the days of our lives, and live in peace and quiet, and that God of his infinite goodness will be pleased to bless me and all my famiiy, both spiritually and temporally, all the days of our lives, is my ardent prayer, In the name of Christ Jesus my only Saviour and Redeemer, Amen & Amen.

Then the Enemy under the command of General Henry Clinton and General Vaughn came to Kingston in Esopus and burnt my dwelling house, barn, cider house or store house and another barn, wagon house, at my late dwelling house, and also a small out kitchen which was left standing when my dwelling house was burnt down the 23rd of October, 1776. And the enemy burnt all the houses, barns, (except one house and barn in the town,) church and County House, likewise laid everything in a rubbish of ashes, fences and every-

The Hasbrouck Diary

thing the same &c. And they carried with them one negro man named Harry, two negro wenches Janey & Flora, and destroyed all my household goods and furniture, and my library of books, my loss I sustained this time I compute then no less than £ 5000 pounds at least, and house I had in New York burnt by the enemy last year or the year 1776, and my house was worth £ 1000 and the house I lost by accident by fire the 23rd of October, 1776, merchandise of several sorts, household goods and furniture, tools and utensils and farmer's implements I lost then at least between £ 3000 & 4000 pounds. I have lost since the fire in New York 1776 until this time between £ 9000 and 10000 pounds. Thanks be to God for his great goodness I, my wife and children escaped and unhurt out of the Enemy's hands, yet my sons Jacobus, Abraham and Daniel were in the opposing of the enemy from landing and to oppose them to come to Kingston and showers of shot flew on every side of them. I pray the Lord will support me under so heavy a trial, and must say with Job: The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken, the Lord's name may be praised, the Lord is able to restore it again and much more even an hundred fold. His will be done, so be it, Amen. And that God in His infinite goodness and great mercies will or may be pleased to bless me and all my family and brothers and sisters, kindred and relatives, and all those that love Thee, with all both spiritual and temporal Blessings in this life, and in the life to come with ever lasting happiness, this is my ardent prayer, in the name of Jesus Christ my only Saviour and Redeemer Amen and Amen.—Nov. 10th, 1777.

Early History ^{of} the Dumond Family

Contributed by Miss Anne E. Smith



ALLERAND DUMONT, the first permanent settler bearing that surname in the colonies of which any record has been found, was the ancestor of those residing in Ulster county, New York, and Somerset county, New Jersey, before 1700. He emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland, to New Amsterdam in 1657. He was unmarried when he emigrated; and in the record made at the time of his marriage, he gave his birth-place as Coomen, Flanders (now Communes, France). All efforts to trace his family beyond Coomen, Flanders, have been unsuccessful, although the name has been found in many parts of France. He was a Cadet (*Adelborst*)—said to be similar to our second lieutenant—in a company of soldiers sent by the Dutch West India Company to Director-General Stuyvesant. The records speak of him as a “gentleman, soldier.”

Wallerand Dumont came over either in the ship “Draetrat,” Captain Beslevoer, which sailed from Amsterdam April 2, 1657; or the “Jan Baptist,” which sailed from the same port December 23, 1657. The

Early History of the Dumond Family

latter belonged to the Dutch West India Company, and brought over a company of soldiers for Governor Stuyvesant. Two sisters of Wallerand Dumont came over about 1663 in ship "Spotted Cow"—one Margaret, with her husband, Pierre Novee, (Pierre Niu) and Elizabeth, a single woman, who afterward married Meynard Journeay and settled on Staten Island. Pierree Novee and wife settled at Woodbridge, New Jersey. Wallerand Dumont settled at Esopus, New York, about 1660. He married Grietje (Margaret) Hendricks, widow of Jan Aertsen, who was killed in the Second Esopus War with the Indians. She had one daughter by her first husband, namely, Antie or Anne, who afterward married Hendrick Kip.

Wallerand Dumond* appears to have been one of the influential and reliable inhabitants in Kingston, was a member of the Military Council in the Second Esopus War; served as Schepen or Magistrate of Kingston from May, 1669, to May, 1671. He was a deacon in the Dutch church in 1673, and died between June 25, and September 13, 1713, the dates of making his codicil and proving his will. His widow was on the tax roll until 1728, and must at that time have been nearly ninety years of age.†

The information embodied in the above article is

* Wallerand Dumond's will is recorded in Ulster County, New York. See "Ulster County Wills," Vol. I., p. 85, published, 1906, by Gustav Anjou.

† A comprehensive idea of the early settlers of Kingston may be obtained by reading Schuyler's account of the "New Village at Esopus" contained in "Colonial New York," by George W. Schuyler, Vol. I., p. 120.

taken from a paper contributed to the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," Vol. XXIX., page 103, (1898) by Eugene F. McPike. In preparing the same he was referred to J. B. Dumont of Plainfield, New Jersey, who most generously transmitted the result of his long and exhaustive researches in France, Holland and America.

(I.) WALLERAND DUMOND¹ married January 13, 1664, MARGRIET HENDRICKS, widow of Jan Arentsen. She was of Wie, near Swol (the present Wyhe, near Zwolle, Overijssel, Netherlands). Children:

- (2) Margaret²: Bapt. Dec. 28, 1664, at Kingston; m. before Oct. 18, 1682, William Loveredge, and settled in Perth Amboy, N. J.
- (3) Walran²: Bapt. Nov. 13, 1667; m. March 24, 1688, Catrina Terbosch of New York, and remained in Ulster county.
- (4) Jan Baptiste²: Date of baptism not found; m. before Nov. 18, 1694, Neeltje Cornelis Van Vegten. They remained in Ulster Co.
- (5) Jannetje²: Date of baptism not known; m., about 1697, Michael Dirk Van Vegten, and moved to Somerset county, N. J., before 1700.
- (6) Francyntie²: Bapt. July 21, 1674; m. Frederick Clute, and settled in Schenectady, N. Y.
- (7) Peter²: Bapt. April 20, 1679; m., first, Femmetje Teunise Van Middleswart; second, Catelyntje Rapalie; and third, Jannetje Vechten. Peter had ten children in all and settled in Somerset county, N. J., on the Raritan river, about 1700.

(IV.) JAN BAPTIST DUMONT² (Wallerand¹): B.

Early History of the Dumond Family

about 1670; d. 1749; second son of Wallerand or Walran Dumont, married NEELTJE CORNELIS VAN VEGTEN. Children:

- (8) Sarah du Mond³: Bapt. 18 Nov., 1694; m. Roelof Kip.
(9) Igenas du Mond³: Bapt. 26 May, 1701.

(IX.) IGENAS DU MOND³ (Jan Baptist², Wallerand¹): b. 1701; d. about Sept., 1737; m. 13 Nov., 1725, CATRINA SCHUYLER, bapt. 19 Dec., 1703; daughter of David Schuyler, mayor of Albany in 1706. Children:

- (10) Elsie Du Mond⁴: Bapt. at Kingston 19 June, 1726.
(11) Jan Baptist⁴: Bapt. 3 Sept., 1727, m. 9 Nov. 1746, Margriet Van Norden, bapt. 23 Jan., 1726,
(12) David⁴: Bapt. 26 Dec., 1728.
(13) Peter⁴: Date of baptism not found;* b. about 1730.
(14) Harmonus⁴: Date of baptism not found;* b. about 1732.
(15) Cornelius⁴: Bapt. 21 Oct., 1733.
(16) Meyndert⁴: Bapt. 12 Jan., 1735.
(17) Anthony⁴: Bapt. 13 June, 1736; m., 25 Nov. 1760, Eliz. Van Etten, bapt. 30 May, 1742.
(18) Neeltje⁴: (Posthumous) bapt. 12 Feb., 1738.

After the death of Igenas Dumond his widow Catrina married 24 Oct., 1741, Jacobus Dumond.

* The records of baptisms in the Kingston church books are complete from 1660 to the present day, except a few leaves covering the period from 12 April 1730 to January, 1732. This break in the baptismal records undoubtedly accounts for our failure to find the baptisms of Peter and Harmonus.

Olde Ulster

(XIII.) PETER DUMOND⁴ (Igenas³, Jan Japtist², Wallerand¹) was born about 1730. He and his brother Harmonus Dumond, together with two other men Johannes Van Waggoner and—Hendricks, set out from Hurley and formed an exploring party up the Delaware Valley in the fall of 1762 and spring of 1763 and located in the Indian settlement of Paghatakan (now Arkville) where they each purchased farms. These four pioneer families were the first permanent colony on the east branch of the Delaware. (See the various histories of Delaware Co., N. Y., regarding the settlement of Middletown). PETER DUMOND married 16 Sept. 1752 MARIA VAN WAGENEN. Children:

- (19) Igenas⁵: Bapt. at Kingston 23 Sept., 1753.
- (20) Catherine⁵: Bapt. at Kingston 17 Nov., 1754; m. Peter Hinepaw, half-brother of Jacob Yapple.
- (21) Isaac⁵: Bapt. at Marbletown 12 Feb., 1758; m., 1784, Sallie Barrows of Hurley.
- (22) Jacobus⁵: Bapt. at Kingston 6 Jan., 1760.
- (23) Maria⁵: Bapt. at Kingston 20 Dec., 1761; m. Jacob Yapple.
- (24) John⁵: Date of baptism not found. Born about 1763, or later; m. Jane Barrows of Hurley, in 1789.

Of these children Isaac (21) and John (24), and the daughters Catherine (20) and Maria (23), with their husbands, Peter Hinepaw and Jacob Yapple, were the pioneer settlers of what is now Ithaca, New York. The story is told in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. IV., pages 118-26.

(XIX.) IGENAS DUMOND⁵ (Peter⁴, Igenas³, Jan Baptist², Wallerand¹) baptized in Kingston, 23 Sep-

Early History of the Dumond Family

tember, 1753; married 22 July, 1777, ARIAANTJE WINNE of Shandaken, N. Y. He was the first settler on the present site of Margaretville in 1784 where he owned a farm which he sold for £100. He then went back into the woods seven miles to the present New Kingston. The valley was covered by a heavy primitive forest and the first six families, of which he was one, were compelled to blaze their way on the trees to be able to find their way back. Children :

- (25) William Dumond⁶: Bapt. 4 July, 1779; m. Rachel Delamater.
- (26) Mary Dumond⁶: Bapt. 19 Nov., 1780; m. Harmonus Dumond, Jr.
- (27) Catherine Dumond⁶; Bapt. 2 June, 1782; m.—VanAken.
- (28) James ("Cobe") Dumond⁶: Bapt. 6 Oct. 1784; d. April, 1871; m. Jane Ann Yapple, parents of the late Wm. W. Dumond, who assisted the writer in this work.
- (29) Igenas Dumond, Jr.⁶: Married Anna Delamater.
- (30) Cornelius Dumond⁶ ("King"): Bapt. 4 March, 1788; d. Oct., 1869; m. Mary Yapple (sister of Jane Ann). Grandparents of the late Dr. Cornelius J. Dumond who had the Dumond records searched and established.
- (31) Sally Dumond⁶: Bapt. 9 June, 1789.
- (32) Peter Dumond⁶: Bapt. 14 Sept., 1790; d. young.
- (33) Anna Dumond⁶.
- (34) Christian Dumond⁶: Married Martha Beaman.
- (35) Harriet Dumond⁶.
- (36) Abram Dumond⁶: Married Elizabeth Sprague.

Olde Ulster

(XIV.) HARMONUS DUMOND⁴ (Igenas,³ Jan Baptist,² Wallerand¹) b. about 1732; d. 1778, married Jan. 31, 1761 JANNEKE BRINK bapt. March 21st, 1742. She was the daughter of Lammert Brink and Rachel Dumond, who was the daughter of Walran Dumond³. (For full account of the Brink Family see OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 113-21, 146-51, 250-54).

In the fierce border warfare of Ulster county, along the east branch of the Delaware river Harmonus Dumond was the man most relied upon in all that section by Cols. Cantine and Pawling to furnish information regarding the plans and movements of the Indians and Tories. He and his brother Peter both had their homes burned by these savage red men and their allies who descended upon Paghatakan and utterly destroyed it. Harmonus lost his life by being mistaken for a Tory by the Schoharie Rangers and was shot by them Aug. 26th, 1778, dying the next day. Col. Cantine wrote upon his lamentable death, "Dumond was and has been the chief man we depended on for intelligence from that quarter," and Col. Pawling wrote to Gov. Clinton: "Dumond was the only friend we had in the settlement." (For an account of the killing of Harmonus Dumond see OLDE ULSTER" Vol. III., pages 18-23; also the histories of Delaware county, N. Y. For an estimate of his character, see OLDE ULSTER, Vol. III., pages 45-47). Children:

- (37) Rachel Dumond⁵: Bapt. Nov. 1, 1761. Md. William Dumond.
- (38) Catherine Dumond⁵: Bapt. Aug. 26th, 1764. Md. Jacob Van Benschoten.

Early History of the Dumond Family

- (39) John Dumond⁵; B. Feb. 18th, 1767. Md. Catherine Shaver.
- (40) David Dumond⁵: Bapt. Apr. 9th, 1769. Md. Mary Delamater.
- (41) Anna Dumond⁵: Bapt. June 16th, 1771. Md. Christian Yapple.
- (42) Nelly Dumond⁵: Bapt. Oct. 16th, 1774. Md. Philip Yapple.
- (43) Peter Dumond⁵: Bapt. Oct. 6th, 1776. D. Mch. 8th, 1778.
- (44) Harmonus⁵ (posthumous): Bapt. Nov. 1st, 1778; married Mary Dumond.

(XLIV.) HARMONUS DUMOND, JR.⁵ (Harmonus⁴, Igenas³, Jan. Baptist², Wallerand¹), married June 13th, 1799 MARY DUMOND (26), daughter of Igenas Dumond, (19), and Ariantje Winne.

Children:

- (45) Jennie Dumond⁶: B. July 15th, 1801. Md. Joseph Van Aken.
- (46) John Dumond⁶: B. Sept. 14th, 1802. Md. Sally Faulkner.
- (47) Peter Dumond⁶: B. Feb. 22nd, 1804. Died unmarried
- (48) Cornelius Dumond⁶: B. June 11th, 1805. Md. Prudence Sloat.
- (49) Annie Dumond⁶: B. Oct. 6th, 1806.
- (50) Joshua Dumond⁶: B. Dec. 27th, 1807. Md. Peggy Moscript.
- (51) Nelly Dumond⁶: B. June 14th, 1810. Md. Hiram Fuller.
- (52) Catherine Dumond⁶: B. Nov. 27th, 1811.

Old Ulster

- (53) Rachel Dumond⁶: B. June 11th, 1813. Md.
Orrin Jones.
- (54) William Dumond⁶: B. Aug. 31st, 1820. Md.
Barbara Fogus.
- (55) Christina Dumond⁶: B. May 9th, 1822. Md.
Tobias Wolf. No issue.
- (56) Sally Dumond⁶: B. May 19th, 1824.



THE INFLUENCE OF GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON, and his eminent services, have never been set forth in more sympathetic language than in the following eloquent words, peculiarly appropriate to this very month, when our infinite debt to him is to be recognized:

“In the middle watches of this summer night; to the imaginative ear the sound of strange footsteps will be borne. If you will listen carefully you will hear the measured steps of Peter Stuyvesant, as he comes marching up from Rondout with fifty soldiers to save the Esopus. The stately tread of John Jay and the fathers will be discerned as they seek to revisit the scenes of their patriotic endeavor; but if you descry their forms the more resolute and authoritative figure of them all will be that of Governor Clinton, of Ulster, seven times Governor of the Empire State and twice Vice-President of the Union.” (*From the address of General George H. Sharpe at the centennial of the State of New York at Kingston, July 30th, 1877*).

A Nieuw Dorp Pastoral

A NIEUW DORP PASTORAL

The Nieuw Dorp fields their prophecies display on either
hand ;
The winding river everywhere still waves its magic wand ;
The wooded hills in emerald shades still stand to guard the
scene,
And over all the cloudless sky in majesty serene.

This is the Happy Valley, embodying the peace
That springs from pure contentment where toil spells sure
increase ;
Where harvests smile on him who woos their favor with each
sun,
And bless his garner, hearth and home with labor's benison.

And with each year's recurrence the argosies still come,
As time has seen one-fourth haste by of one millenium,—
Earth does grow old ; still generations down succeeding
days
Reap burdened fields once heavy with the Indian maidens'
maize.

Time was of savage massacre, the tomahawk and fire—
Time was when here were sheltered those who fled from
Britain's ire ;
These were the only clouds that passed above these peaceful
plains ;
Their story was a pastoral, and pastoral remains.

The only strains to fit the ear can be the dulcet notes
All vibrant with the melody of feathered warblers' throats ;
All other music o'er these plains is out of tune, I wot ;
Nieuw Dorp exists a pastoral or else Nieuw Dorp is not.

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

ONCE MORE OLDE ULSTER invites the sons and daughters of Kingston and Ulster county to visit "the land of the Esopus" at the close of this month of May. Memorial Day, Saturday, May 30th, will be devoted to ceremonies in memory of the ones who offered their lives for their country in the Revolution, in the War of 1812, in the War with Mexico, in the Civil War and in that with Spain. The principal address on that day will be by Major General Oliver O. Howard. The next day, Sunday, May 31st, is the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town on May 31st, 1658. The day will be devoted to historical discourses in the churches and in the evening to a commemorative sermon in the First Reformed Church by its pastor, the Reverend John G. Van Slyke, D.D. This church was founded in 1659. The celebration will culminate on Monday, June 1st, in the speech of Governor Charles E. Hughes of New York. The parade of Monday, the attack on the stockade by the Red Men, and the rescue of the captives will show the history of the town and forecast its future.

FORD HUMMEL

Teacher of the Violin

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music ;
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye ;
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of
Carl Halir.

Studio :

No. 207 Smith Avenue,

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Lessons, One Dollar

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,853,524.83

Liabilities - - 2,650,224.89

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

*All Kinds of Spring and
Summer Bedding Plants*

ARE READY

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

GENEAL
974.70
UL70
1908

JUNE 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
100 Webster Street
P.O. Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

NO 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, {	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, { <i>Vice-Pres</i>	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV

JUNE, 1908

No. 6

	PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Fifth Paper.....	161
Clinton to Lieutenant-Colonel Bruyn.....	167
Vaughan's Second Expedition.....	169
Journal of the Voyage of Charles Clinton (1729)..	175
Marriage of George Clinton	183
Coming Marriage of Charles DeWitt	184
Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family ..	186
The Home Coming of Clinton	191
Editorial Notes.....	192

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. IV

JUNE, 1908

No. 6

Governor ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁

George Clinton

FIFTH PAPER



EVIDENCE accumulated day by day that there were two absolutely necessary things to be done immediately for the defense of the Colonies if they were to make a stand against the coming campaign of the British to put down the rebellion against Royal authority—they must organize an army and drill, and the Highlands of the Hudson must be made safe against an attack of the foe who would attempt to capture this gateway to the Continent and sever the southern colonies from the northern. General George Clinton determined to undertake both.

On the 14th of July, 1776, ten days after the Declaration of Independence was signed, Clinton wrote from Fort Constitution, opposite West Point,

Olde Ulster

to the Committee at Poughkeepsie that he approved of their plan of fire rafts and urged them to carry it into immediate execution by the purchase of at least two old sloops. He added: "Let men value them, but they must be had at any rate." The next day he wrote to General Washington that he had heard that the British had attacked New York and he had ordered out all the available militia, three regiments of which were to rendezvous in and above the Highlands and the rest to hold themselves ready to march at a moment's warning. He added that he had sent express messengers to all owners of sloops and other vessels for twenty miles up the west side of the Hudson to be ready to convey the troops to the forts of the Highlands. It was a great gratification that the militia responded so promptly. It was harvest and the sustenance of their families for the coming year must be gathered. Nevertheless at this first flush of patriotism they left the grain ungathered and came. In Clinton's words:

"The Men turn out of their Harvest Fields to defend their Country with surprizing Alacrity. The Absence of so many of them however at this Time when their Grain is perishing for want of the Sickle, will greatly distress the Country; I could wish a less Number might answer the Purpose; many may be called in 8 Hours some in much less Time. Should there be occasion for them I would fain hope the Enemy mean by Shipping in our Bays at present only to cut off the Communication between Country & City & Prevent our stopping the Channel."

The next day (July 16th) the Convention called out the militia for service. As the busy season of har-

Governor George Clinton

vest demanded the presence on the farms of these men, a bounty of twenty dollars was allowed with "Continental pay and subsistence and be continued in the service until the last day of December next unless sooner discharged." Each man was directed to furnish himself with a blanket and knapsack and every six men with a pot or camp kettle. Two deputy commissaries were appointed to provide four months' provisions for six thousand men to be deposited in two magazines, "one on each side of the river at such places as General Washington shall think proper to appoint." The men from the counties of Ulster and Orange were to be stationed in the Highlands on the west side of the Hudson to guard these defiles and be under the direction of General George Clinton. They were to be under the command of Colonel Levi Pawling, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Jansen, Jr., and Major Samuel Logan.

But the forts were not yet ready. Orders were issued to set the militia at work in their construction. This was not the service for which the militia had left their ungathered crops and flocked to arms so willingly. Clinton ordered them to build the forts and keep at their drills. To the uneasy militia this seemed useless. They wanted to fight. They did not want to spend days in camp life when their harvests were wasting ungathered in the fields. No enemy appeared and it was becoming evident that no attempt would be made to secure the line of the Hudson during the season of 1776.

On July 23rd Clinton reported to Washington regarding the defences of the Highlands of the Hud-

son. It pleased the Commander-in-Chief and he wrote from his headquarters in New York in reply on the 26th. He notified Clinton that he sent up an engineer, Lieutenant Machin, to lay out and oversee such works as may be necessary. Washington added that he approved highly of the orders issued by Clinton and his conduct of affairs in his command. On the following 2nd of August Clinton made to Washington an exhaustive report on the situation in the Highlands and the progress in the construction and equipment of the fire rafts. On the 8th of August, 1776 Clinton was placed in charge of all the troops between New York and Poughkeepsie.

It was not long before the evil effects of a dependence upon the militia began to be manifest. They might be relied on to defend their homes against an attack or repel an invasion. They would not remain in camp where nothing seemed to demand their presence. Nor would they drill. So one after another they departed for their homes and families. On the 8th of August Clinton wrote from Fort Montgomery to Colonel Johannis Snyder, through all the war in command of the First Regiment of Ulster County Militia and to Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob Hoornbeek, of the Third Ulster County Militia commanded by Colonel Levi Pawling, that a draft would be necessary. If four men, liable to service in the militia, would furnish a man for regular service they would be exempt. Such men were to serve in The Levies. On the 7th John McKesson, the Secretary of the Convention of the State of New York was directed by the Convention to notify General Clinton that the Con-

Governor George Clinton

vention felt uneasy that it was deprived of the assistance of Clinton in forming the government and that the Continental Congress was deprived of his aid in their deliberations. He wished that Clinton could serve as well in the legislature as in the field. He added "I shall be unhappy if you are absent."

The effect of the determination to draft the men necessary to fill out the regiments needed is told in a letter written by Colonel Johannis Snyder.

"Kingston August 9th 1776.

"Sir,

"I received Yours of the 6th Instant and agreeable To your advise, I have Consulted the field officer of our Regiment and agreed with your and Coll. Pawling's opinion and accordingly I have ordered the^m Severall Cpts. to Compleat Their Quota of men by Drafts, and to Cause Such Drafts To be in Kingston on Wednesday, the 14th, of this Instant, In order to Proceed to Joyn the Regiment under Coll. Pawling, Now at or Near Fort Montgomerie, in the Highlands; And Liut. Schoonmaker is to Set out to Joyn Coll. Pawling with a party, Belonging to Capt. Cantyn's Company to-morrow.

"I must also acquaint you that I have ordered to apprehand, Samuel Freligh, John Young & Elias Teerpenning, who Engaged to go in the Service with Capt. Jan L. Dewitt, Now Stationed in Newyork, Under Brigadier Scott, and Instead of Joyning the Company in Kingston, they absconded and Kept out of the way; if they or any of them should be taken, and Brought to you, you will order them to their Corps or Under Such Command as you think Proper, for in Justice they Shoud do Duty, if Not we will Not be able to Raise men for the futer.

"I must also acquaint you that by virtue of Resolve of Congress, Passed the 22nd August 1775, I ordered the

Olde Ulster

malitia Under my Command and the troop of horse as well as the Rest of the malitia, in order to Raise the one fourth men of the Severall Companys all the officers willing to comply with said order. Except the troop of horse, the Capt. of said troop having applyed to Congress to be Excused if Not he would Resign his Commission and Dissolve the Company. I Just Now Received a Resolve of Congress Passed the 7th Instant, for that purpose, and, as I Conceive you will be Served with a Copy of said Resolve, it is Needless to say any thing ; but this I acquainted the Congress, that if the troop Shoud be Excused to turn out a Proportion of men to Defend their Country, it would Effect a mutiny among us for they are Chiefly the Principle People in the County & at this Present time Numbers Declare if the troop is Exempted they will Not go, So that I am afraid I will Not be able Now to march the Number ordered for this Present Service, Provided you order the troop as you are Empowred by the Last Resolve, for they are Solely under your command. This by your most

“ Obedient Serv’t

“ JOH’S SNYDER.”

The result was that the troop of horse was ordered to the Highlands. It was commanded by Captain Sylvester Salisbury and did efficient service. Under the orders of General Clinton one-half was then stationed at Tarrytown and the other at Colonel Pierre van Cortlandt’s, near Peekskill.

On the 30th of the same month of August it was unanimously resolved by the Convention that the Treasurer of the State pay to General Clinton or his order the sum of seven thousand pounds “and that Genl. Clinton account for the same to the Convention or a future Legislature of the State.”

Governor George Clinton

The month of September, 1776 found General George Clinton watching the enemy. Washington was contesting Long Island with the British and unsuccessfully. Clinton kept about Bedford and New Rochelle. Driven from Long Island, Washington tried to defend himself at Harlem Heights. But the enemy were too powerful and step by step the patriots were compelled to evacuate the island of Manhattan and New York. Clinton made a stand at Kingsbridge and awaited the orders from Washington. Meanwhile Judge Dirck Wynkoop sent him tidings of the danger of an Indian uprising on the frontiers of Ulster county and said that the settlers at Pagketacken and Papaconck on the Delaware were moving in because of warnings that the Indians were preparing for a raid.

*CLINTON TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BRUYN*

The following letter was written by Governor George Clinton to his old comrade Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobus S. Bruyn, at the time of his release from Long Island, after he had been a prisoner for three years and a half. The Miss Elmendorph whom Clinton suggested Colonel Bruyn might "chance to see" was the lady he was to marry. The humor is evident.

"Pokeepsie, 20th, Janv. 1781.

"Dear Sir :

"The first certain account I had of your being actually released from Captivity was yesterday through Col. Wisingfielts who reported that he met you on your way to

Albany. I do not mean to reprove you for not calling upon me on your Route thither—though I really should have been happy to have seen you here ; for besides the desire you must have had to see the Troops, there is one Powerful if not irresistible attraction to that point which to me sufficiently appologizes for your passing all other friends and paying the first Attention to her who best deserves it. Add to this I know the River was difficult to pass, & it was uncertain whether I was here or at Albany.

“I received a letter from my brother Gen^l. Clinton yesterday in which he informs me that the New Arrangement of our Line was Completed except as to some Vacancies which could not be filled up till he could know with certainty whether yourself and some other Officers in Captivity meant to continue in the Service. I had some time since wrote him from the Information of Col^l. McClaghry Major Logan, &c., that it was your full Determination to Continue in the Service, and I am happy to learn by Col^o. Wissinfielts that I was not mistaken, and My Principal Design in addressing you now (as I expect to see you in Albany in a few Days,) is to advise that no circumstances may be sufficient to alter your Determination, as in my Oppinion your quitting the Service would injure it. Please to offer my best Respects to Mifs B. Elmendorph if you should chance to see her.

“& believe me,

yours

sincerely,

“GEO. CLINTON.

“I have been for two days past very unwell, & am yet hardly able to write.

“Lieut. Col^l. Bruyn.”

VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 144

The enemy who had remained at anchor near Esopus Island the previous night, weighed on the morning of the 16th, and about nine o'clock drew up opposite the mouth of the Rondout creek, and the Point, and in a little while opened a vigorous cannonade upon the *Lady Washington* galley, lying in front of the present residence of George North, and the two batteries upon the high ground above Ponckhockie, afterwards called Breastworks hill. Five light pieces of cannon were in position in these hastily thrown up earthworks, and with a 32-pounder on the galley replied to the fire of the British ships, but without doing much damage. About one o'clock in the afternoon the troops in the batteaux and boats of the naval vessels were arranged in two divisions and prepared to land; one division consisting of about three or four hundred men proceeded to Ponckhockie, near Radley's Ferry landing, and then rapidly disembarked, and dispersed the men at the batteries with the bayonet, the defenders of these works remaining until the last moment, when they spiked their guns and with a few wounded men withdrew in haste up the creek. Only three houses stood where is now the teeming throng of the busy village of Rondout—these the invaders burnt, an occasional shot from the retreating militia, showing that it was only a lack of force that prevented a vigorous resistance.

The boats immediately boarded and set fire to the

prison vessels and some sloops lying in the creek, which task was somewhat impeded by the blowing up of a quantity of powder in one of the store vessels. Lieut. Clark of the *Dependence*, and some of his crew were injured by this explosion. The *Lady Washington* galley was run up the creek and scuttled just below Eddyville, and at South Rondout a party of the enemy's seamen in pursuit of this vessel landed and destroyed a house belonging to William Houghtaling, the only damage done on the south side of the creek.

But it is time to look after the main body of the enemy's troops, under General Vaughan in person. This division landed in a cove north of Columbus Point [Kingston Point] and near the brick-kiln, and took the direction of Kingston, and on the top of the hill, not far from the late residence of Henry H. Reynolds, father of Miss Sarah B. Reynolds, formed a junction with the other party which had reached that spot by the "Strand Road."

Here the column halted and Jacobus Lefferts, a New York Tory temporally residing in Kingston, approached General Vaughan and communicated to him the news of the capitulation of General Burgoyne at Saratoga. This fact Gordon states on the authority of James Beekman, and Major Van Gaasbeek, of Kingston, assures me that he has heard that Lefferts was the informant, from the lips of citizens who were in the village on that fatal day. It has been said that no information of this sort could have been received in Kingston at the time of the landing of the British, but this is an error. General Burgoyne asked for a parley on the 13th of October, and one was actually

Vaughan's Second Expedition

held on the following day, in which the British commander offered to capitulate. Gen. Gates' letter to Governor Clinton announcing this was opened by the Council of Safety, sitting in the village at 5 P. M., on the fifteenth. A letter from John Barclay, chairman of the Albany County Committee, with the same intelligence, was read at this meeting, and although the announcement was somewhat premature, it was believed by all parties, and the clause omitted from Sir James Wallace's dispatch, published in the *London Gazette*, of December 2nd, is corroborative of this view of the case.

No information of the inutility of further attempts to create a diversion in favor of Burgoyne, could influence the leaders of the marauding expedition; they were bent on plunder and destruction, and the order to advance was speedily given. Lossing says that somewhere about this place they seized a negro and compelled him to pilot them to the town.

The only resistance they met with after leaving the vicinity of the water side was from a scattering fire kept up by a few men in and about the woods of John O'Reilly. These men were quickly dispersed by the enemy's light companies, deployed as skirmishers, and by the parties on the flanks of the column, and although Vaughan's official report, and the servile *Gazette* of Rivington, speak of "firing from the houses," etc., it is the unanimous voice of the tradition that no resistance whatever was made after the troops reached the vicinity of the village.

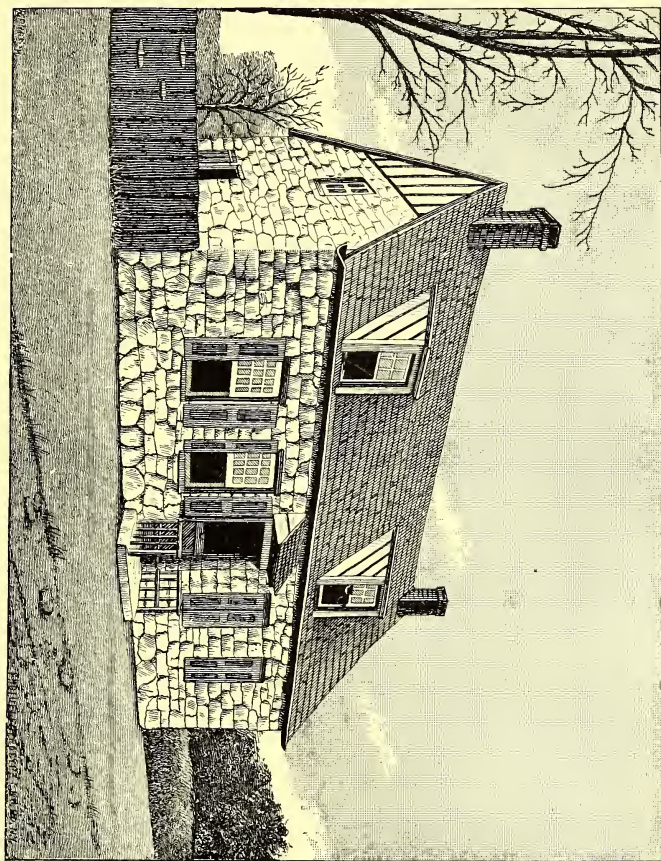
The militia, consisting of about 150 men, under the command of Colonels Levi Pawling and Johannis Sny-

der, could do nothing against such overwhelming odds, indeed, the largest portion was in the works at "The Strand," and so retreated up the Rondout creek—the inhabitants themselves were employed to the last in removing such of their effects as were portable and abandoned their homes as the British troops entered the streets. It is to be remembered that many of those liable to do military duty were absent under arms with Governor Clinton, and with the northern army.

No time was to be lost by the invaders, for Governor Clinton's army could not be far off, and dividing into small parties they began to set fire to the houses in the village, showing particular spite in visiting residences of leading Whigs. So rapid had been the advance of the royal forces, that the records of the Dutch Church—and the missing cover of one of these venerable volumes is attributed to this haste—and some of the public papers in Mr. Banker's charge at Judge Wynkoop's house, on the corner of Pearl and Fair streets were only removed a few moments before a party of red-coats began to plunder the buildings.

It did not take long to complete their work, and with the exception of the house and barn on the west side of Wall street near the residence of Marius Schoonmaker, and then belonging to Tobias Van Steenburgh, every building in the village was destroyed. This long, one story stone dwelling is still standing, in good preservation, and belongs to Abram T. Van Steenburgh, a descendant of the Revolutionary owner. Various reasons are given for their omission to set fire to these buildings. One New York

Vaughan's Second Expedition



(From an old cut)

The Van Stenburgh House

newspaper says it was occupied by a Mrs. Hammersley—a Tory lady in some way connected with the British officers. It is certain that a New York lady of this name was in Kingston about this time and not unlikely occupied this house, but I have not been able to obtain any particulars in regard to her.

Some confusion in the newspaper accounts of that day had arisen, it being stated in Rivington's paper that the only house spared belonged to a Mr. Lefferts. Now, the house occupied by Mr. Lefferts was indeed saved from the flames, but it was some distance from the village proper and could hardly be considered as belonging to it. The royal Gazette would no doubt soon learn that the house of so well known a sympathizer with the Crown as Alderman Lefferts had not been burned.

I have heard that a party of soldiers proceeded towards this house in spite of the remonstrances of Mrs. Lefferts, whose bright red dress has been described by more than one informant, and were about to plunder it, when the sound of the recall hastened them back to the ranks. The north part of the house bears indisputable marks of being older than 1777.

The invaders destroyed a considerable quantity of arms and munitions of war, with flour and provisions stored here for the army, to say nothing of the property of the inhabitants, but I prefer to collect in one place the estimates of the enemy as to the amount of destruction they had been able to effect.

The stragglers of the royal army were gathered in as fast as possible, and with a quick step, in spite of all the booty they could carry away, not forgetting

sundry negroes—for the British Anti-Slavery party had not yet been heard of—they set out for the river, and after the absence of about three hours reembarked, having burned a defenceless village and made three or four thousand people houseless, and unable to recognize their homes in the ashes now heaped upon the spot where lately stood a flourishing town.

(To be continued)



JOURNAL OF THE VOYAGE OF CHARLES CLINTON FROM IRELAND TO AMERICA 1729

[This journal of the voyage of Judge Charles Clinton to America was kindly furnished OLDE ULSTER by Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., in connection with the reinterment in Kingston of his distinguished son Governor George Clinton on May 30th, 1908.]

A journal of my voyage and travels from the County of Longford in the Kingdom of Ireland to Pennsylvania in America, Anno Domini 1729.

I took my journey from the County of Longford on Friday the 9th day of May. Came to Dublin y^e 12th ditto. Entered on shipboard the ship call'd the George and Ann y^e 18th. Set sail the 20th.

Came to anchor at Glenarm on the 24th, where Mathew McClaughry and his wife and two of his family went on shoar and quit their voyage.

Set sail from Glenarm on y^e 25th and came to anchor at Green Castle in the Lough of Foyle the 26th

where we stay'd till y^e 29th, then set sail in company with the John of Dublin, bound for Newcastle in the same country.

Ditto. Came in sight of Loughsuly [Lough Swilly] y^e 30th. Sail'd by Tory [Tory Island] and Hornhead.

On the 30th at night a strong wind arose, it continued to y^e first of June at evening which Loosened our Bowsprit with Hazard of our Masts.

June y^e 2d we had a fair breeze for our westerly course.

On the 3d ditto my daughter Catherine and son James fell sick of the measles.

A strong gale of westerly wind continues to y^e 10th ditto.

James Wilson's child died y^e 5th.

On the 7th met y^e Mary from Pennsylvania from which she sail'd to us in 5 weeks and 5 days.

On the 8th ditto a child of James McDowel's died and was thrown overboard.

On the 10th y^e winde came to East and be South.

On the 11th changed more Easterly and continues fair and seasonable.

On the 12th the winde blew North and be East a fresh gale by which we sail'd 40 leagues in 20 hours—and found we were in 49° 20' North Latitude by observation.

The wind changed on y^e 14th to y^e South and so continued to y^e 15th being Sunday morning. One of the Serv'ts on board belonging to one Gerald Cruise threw himself over deck and was drowned.

On the 15th ditto my daughter Mary fell sick of y^e measles.

Journal of the Voyage of Charles Clinton

A Serv't of Mr. Cruise's dyed on y^e 17th and was thrown over deck. The wind came to be S. and continued a violent fresh gale to the 18th.

The 19th and 20th we had a South be West wind ; on the 21st being Sunday we had a perfect calm in Latt. 27° 30'.

A Serv't of Mr. Cruise's died.

On Monday a child of James Thompson's died.

On Tuesday y^e 23d, child of John Bovok's died ; we had a fair wind on y^e 22d, 23d, then another child of James Thompson's died.

On the 28th a child of James Majore died and one of Rob't Frazer's.

We now have W:N:W:wind.

Tuesday y^e 1st of July a fair wind.

July y^e 3d a child of John Brooks died. A child, a daughter of Will McCalihan's, died. Ditto, a child of John Brooks died.

July y^e 5th came in sight of the Islands of Corvo and Flores [Azores] which belongs to the Portugese. They Lye in the Latt'd 40° 09' north and 32 : 23 west Longitude.

A child of James McDowel's died y^e 7th. Ditto, Robert Todd died.

A return of the persons that died on board of y^e George and Ann.

James Wilson's child.

James McDowel's child.

A servant of Mr. Cruise's.

Another servant of his.

Another servant of his.

A child of James Thompson's.

A child of John Brooks.
A child of James Thompson's.
A child of James Majore's.
A child of Rob't Frazer's.
A child of Thomas Delap's. [Dunlap.]
A serv't of Cruise's.
A child of John Beatty's.
A child of John Brook's.
A girle of Rob't Frazer's.
A child of Alex. Mitchell's.
A son of James Majore's.
Robert Todd.
A son of James McDowels.
A serv't of Cruise's.
Another serv't of Cruise's.
A child of Walter Davis.
John Darbie.
Thom. Corvan.
John McCay.
A son of Rob't Frazer's.
Another son of his.
A son of Chris. Beatty's [Christiana].
A brother of Will Hamilton's.
Will Gray.
My own daughter Mary on 2nd of August at night.
A child of James Majore's.
A daughter of Widow Hamilton.
James Majore's wife.
Thom. Delap's wife. [Dunlap].
Alex. Mitchell.
A child of James Thompson's.
Walter Davis his wife.

Widow Hamilton.

Rob't Gray.

A child of widow Hamilton.

Walter Davis.

Jane Armstrong.

A child of James Majore's.

Another servant of Cruise's.

William Gordon.

Isabel McCutcheon.

My son James on y^e 28th of August, 1729, at 7 in
y^e morning.

A son of James Majore's.

A brother of Andrew McDowell's.

Two daughters of James McDowell's.

A daughter of Walter Davis's.

Robert Fraser.

Patt. McCann, Serv't to Mrs. Armstrong.

Will Hamilton.

James Greer, Serv't to Alex Mitchell.

Widow Gordon's daughter.

James Mondy died Thursday, 11th of September.

A serv't of Mr. Cruise's.

A son of James Beatty's.

Fran. Nicholson.

A sister of Andrew McDowel's.

A daughter of John Beatty's. [See John Beatty
above.]

Two of Mr. Cruise's men serv'ts.

Margery Armstrong [daughter of Mrs. Armstrong].

A serv't of Mr. Cruise's.

Two of John Beatty's children. [See John Beatty
above.]

Olde Ulster

James Thompson's wife.
James Brown.
A daughter of James McDowell's.
A daughter of Thom. Delap's [Dunlap].
A serv't of Mr. Cruise's.
A child of widow Mitchell's.
John Oliver's wife.
James Majore's Eldest daughter.
John Crook, a sailor.
Jos. Stafford.
John McDowell.
John Beatty.
Andrew McDowell's sister.
James Wilson's wife.
James McDowell's wife.
Sarah Hamilton, Will Hamilton's sister.
Thom. Armstrong died Monday y^e 29th of Sept.
John Beatty's wife.
Isabella Johnston.
Edw'd Norris.
Marg't McClaughry.
Widow Frazer's daughter.
Andrew McDowell's Brother.
Joseph McClaughry.
Mathew McClaughry.
A young sister of And'w McDowell.
Thom. Delap (Dunlap) and his daughter Catherine.
James Barkly.
Discovered Land on y^e Continent of America y^e 4th
day of October, 1729.

[RECAPITULATIONS AND NOTES.]

Armstrong, Capt. Thomas with his wife Jane, and

Journal of the Voyage of Charles Clinton

children, Margery and Jane, and servant, all of whom died on the voyage except Mrs. Jane Armstrong who died at Little Britain in 1762.

Armstrong, William, settled in Warwick where he died in 1805. He was but a boy when he came to America.

Beatty, Christiana, widow, child of, died. Charles C. Beatty, her son became a noted Presbyterian preacher.

Beatty, John, himself, wife and five children died.

Barkly, James, died. Family presumed to have settled in Montgomery or Crawford.

Brooks, John, two children of died, settled in Little Britain, now Hamptonburgh.

Brown, James, died.

Corvan, Thomas, died.

Clinton, Charles, with his wife Elizabeth, and children Catherine, James and Mary. The two latter died. Clinton settled at Little Britain in 1730, where he became the father of Gen'l James, Gov. George, Doct. Alexander, and Doct. Charles, of whom Gen'l James was the father of DeWitt.

Denniston, Alexander and wife, the latter a daughter of George Little, a passenger on the same ship. Settled at Little Britain in 1730; ancestor of Hons. Robert and Goldsmith Denniston.

Davis, Walter, himself, wife and two children died on the voyage.

Darby, John, died.

Dunlap, Thomas, himself, wife and three children died on the voyage.

Frazer, Robert, himself and five of his children died.

Olde Ulster

Gordon, William, himself and daughter died.

Gray, William and Robert died.

Greer, James, died.

Hamilton, William, himself, his sister Sarah and a brother died. The brother (whose name is not given) left a wife and child who subsequently died.

Johnston, Isabel, died.

Little, George.

Majore, James, himself, wife and five children died.

Mondy, James, died.

Mitchell, Alexander, himself and two of his children.

McCalihan, William, child of, died.

McCann, Patrick, died.

McCay, John, died. (Alex McCay, member Ellison's militia 1738.)

McCutcheon, Isabel, died.

McDowell, Andrew, two brothers and three sisters died. He settled in Little Britain, where he was a member of Ellison's militia in 1738.

McDowell, James, wife and five children of, died on the voyage.

McDowell, John, died.

Nicholson, Francis, died. Family settled in Little Britain. Col. John Nicholson who served in the campaign against Canada, 1775-76 was of this stock.

Norris, Edward, died.

Oliver, John, wife of, died. Settled at Little Britain. David Oliver was a member of Ellison's militia company in 1738.

Stafford, Joseph, died.

Thompson, James, wife and three children of, died on the voyage.

Marriage of George Clinton

Todd, Robert, died.

Wilson, Jane, wife and child of, died on the voyage.

Young, John, Settled at Little Britain.

McClaughry, Joseph, Matthew and Margaret died on the voyage. A widow Mary McClaughry, widow of William, with her children, settled in Little Britain in 1731. The journal states that Matthew McClaughry, his wife and two of his family went on shore at Glenarm May 24th and quit their voyage. Possibly he was the father and grandfather.



MARRIAGE OF GEORGE CLINTON

KINGSTON, Feb. 27, 1770.

CHARLES DEWITT, ESQ.

DR SIR:—

Give me leave to inform you, that shortly after my return from New York, I completed that long talked of business of getting married, and now having with my partner, visited my parents 'till when I did not choose to make it public, I propose myself the pleasure of having some of my most intimate friends and acquaintances to stop and spend the evening with me on Friday next, and as such (if convenient) shall expect the honour of your company at that time, was the company I propose to consist of all young people, I should be apprehensive that it would not be so agreeable to you to mix with them, but when I tell you that I expect the company of your neighbour Mr. Wynkoop & wife, Henry Jansen, Henry Sleight and others, I hope this will remove all manner of objection.

Olde Ulster

But if not my dear Charles, you know you can't offend me by acting as you think most prudent which I doubt not will be right. Mrs. Clinton presents her kindest compliments to you, which please to accept from him who is with the greatest sincerity.

Y^r most

Affectionate friend and

hum^{bl} servt,

GEORGE CLINTON.

P. S.—I have had the misfortune to give high offense to my friend Mrs. Elmendorf on the above occasion, th'o not intentionally, I can't properly say gave either, as I think she is offended without the very shadow of reason.



COMING MARRIAGE OF CHARLES DEWITT

[Through the courtesy of Sutherland DeWitt of Elmira, New York, we are permitted to lay before our readers a number of letters of the old Revolutionary patriot, Colonel Charles DeWitt of this country, who was for ten years the colleague of George Clinton in the Provincial Congress before the Revolution. The following is the first of a series. The others will follow.]

HURLEY, Sept. 10, 1754.

HONRD FATHER & MOTHER :

Next week I would go to the Manor to speak with Mr. Livingston, and when I return I would get ready to go down to New York with Hasbrouck this trip, to

Coming Marriage of Charles DeWitt

buy me goods and other necessities which I shall want.

I also think it my duty to acquaint you that I am resolved by Gods grace, and not without some deliberation to marry, which by advice of Almighty God is with Blandina DuBois whom God it seems has reserved to be my consort in this vale of tears, whom I doubt not, but will be a happy one, and as I imagine this to be no strange and unexpected thing to you I must desire your free consent to this my honest resolution, and further beg your assistance as far as lies in your power.

I remain 'till death,
Your most obedient and dutiful Son
CHARLES DEWITT.

HURLEY, Dec. 16, 1754.

HONRD SIR.

This comes to acquaint you that I have with great deliberation, and advice of Almighty God concluded to marry, which is with Blandina DuBois, whom God it seems and of which I am convinced has allotted to be my dear partner in this life. I hope you'll be pleased with my honest design as I have free liberty of mine and her parents with full satisfaction of both.

Desire the favor of your good self, Madam, Miss Polly and Elizabeth to be at the consumation thereof on Friday next the 20th.

Your Ever Obd^{nt} Serv^t.

CHARLES DEWITT.

HON^{ED} ROBERT LIVINGSTON, J^r ESQ.,
Manor Livingston.

Lineage of the Abraham ✻ ✻ ✻ Hasbrouck Family

Contributed by Miss Annie Lee Snyder



ABOUT the year 1650, the father of Abraham Hasbrouck, living at Calais, and his family fled with other Huguenots from persecution in France to the Lower Palatinate, and made their home at Manheim. Abraham probably resided in Holland for awhile, also in England, serving in the English army with Edmund Andros (later Governor of New York). His brother Jean Hasbrouck, married Anna Deyo, (daughter Christian Deyo) and in 1673 came to Esopus with his wife and two unmarried daughters, Mary and Hester. He found here a number of Huguenot settlers. Jean⁽¹⁾ brought with him his certificate of church membership.

In 1675 Abraham landed at Boston and joined his brother at Esopus. There probably came with him Christian Deyo and the rest of his children and grandchildren. Abraham married Christian Deyo's daughter, Maria, at Hurley the following year.

The little company of Huguenot settlers in Hurley and Kingston, so closely related by many ties, longed for a community of their own, and on September 29, 1677 obtained a grant of 36,000 acres—the beautiful

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

fertile lowlands of the Wallkill known as the Paltz Patent⁽²⁾. To Abraham Hasbrouck's influence with Governor Andros, the Huguenots were in part indebted for the grant of so fine a tract; as well as the superior characteristics of their leader, Louis DuBois and his partners:—Christian Doyo (Deyo), Abraham Haesbroecq (Hasbrouck), Andries Lefevre (LeFevre), Jean Broecq (Hasbrouck), Pierre Doyo (Deyo), Laurens Beverie (Bevier), Anthony Crespell (Crispell), Abraham DuBois, Hugo Frere (Freer), Isaac DuBois and Symeon LeFevre.

This land was purchased from the Indians May 26, 1677 and their relationship was always friendly. Here all of the "Duzine" except Anthony Crispell, established homes⁽³⁾. The home of Abraham Hasbrouck in the village of New Paltz, still stands without alteration, owned by a direct descendant, Isaiah Hasbrouck.

Abraham Hasbrouck was lieutenant of a company of foot for New Paltz and Kingston in 1685 and captain in 1689. He was a member of Assembly in 1698-'99. He died March 7, 1717 of apoplexy. His father-in-law, Christian Deyo⁽⁴⁾ not only was one of the New Paltz Patentees, but his son was a patentee; and four of his daughters and a grand-daughter married patentees. He was rightfully called "Grandpère"—the grandfather of most of the children of this youthful settlement. He died about 1687.

(I.) ABRAHAM HASBROUCK¹: B. in or near Calais, France; d. in New Paltz, March 17, 1717; m. Nov. 17, 1676, MARIA DEYO, (dau. of Christian Deyo, one of

Olde Ulster

the New Paltz Patentees): B. 1653, d. March 7, 1741. Children:

- (2) Rachel²: B. about 1679; m. Louis DuBois, Jr. (son of Louis the patentee, and Catharine Blanshan).
- (3) Anna²: B. Oct. 9, 1682, died young.
- (4) Joseph²: B. Jan. 28, 1684; m. Elsie Schoonmaker (dau. of Jochem H. Schoonmaker and Petronella Slecht).
- (5) Solomon²: B. Oct. 6, 1686; m. Sara VanWagenen (dau. of Jacob Aertsen Van Wagenen and Sara Pels).
- (6) Jonas²: B. Oct. 15, 1691; probably died young.
- (7) Daniel²: B. June 26, 1692; m. Wyntje Deyo (dau. of Abm. Deyo and Elsie Clearwater).
- (8) Benjamin²: B. May 3, 1696; m. Jannetje DeLange.

(II.) RACHEL HASBROUCK² (Abraham¹): B. about 1679; d.——; m. Jan. 19, 1701. LOUIS DUBOIS, JR., ⁽⁶⁾: (son of Louis DuBois ⁽⁷⁾ the patentee and Catharine Blanshan), b. 1677; d. after 1729. Settled in town of New Paltz, at Nescotach, (now called Libertyville) on land granted by patent to his father, Louis Bois, Sr. ⁽⁶⁾: B. Oct. 27, 1626 at Wicres, France; will probated July 13, 1697: M. Oct. 10, 1655 at Mannheim, Germany, Katryn Blanshan⁽⁹⁵⁾ (dau. of Matthy's Blanshan ⁽⁸⁾ and Maddaleen Jorisse); emigrated in 1661, settling first at Hurley, where he was a magistrate. He was the leader of the Huguenot settlers at New Paltz, and was the first elder of the church there. The last ten years of his life were spent in Kingston. Matthyr Blanshan⁽⁸⁾, the father of Katryn ⁽⁹⁵⁾ was born

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

in Artois, France, and fled to Manheim where he was a burgher. He with his wife, three young children and married daughter Maria and her husband Anthony Crispell (⁷⁹), sailed for the new world in the "Gilded Otter," April 27, 1660, and were communicants of the church at Wiltwyck, Dec. 7, 1660. He owned land in Kingston, Marbletown and Hurley, and located at Hurley.

Children of RACHEL HASBROUCK and LOUIS DUBOIS, Jr.

(9) Maria DuBois³: B. Dec. 21, 1701; died young.

(10) Nathaniel DuBois³: B. June 6, 1703; m. first, May 17, 1726, Gertrude Bruyn, bt. Feb. 18 1709 (dau. of Jacobus Bruyn, Jr., and Tryntje Schoonmaker, and grand-daughter of Jacobus Bruyn, Sr., (⁴⁵) who came from Norway—See Family XVI—also grand-daughter of Jochem H. Schoonmaker (¹⁸)—(See Family IV) m. second, Gertrude Hoffman (⁹) bt. Sept. 18, 1709, (dau. of Zacharias Hoffman and Hester Bruyn) and grand-daughter of Nicholas Hoffman (⁹) and Jannetje Crispell—(dau. of Anthony Crispell (⁷⁹) the Patentee). Nicholas Hoffman was son of Martinus Hoffman of Sweden, the first of the name in this country, married first at the Reformed Dutch Church, Brooklyn, April 22, 1663 Lysbeth Hermans and married second May 16, 1664, Emmerentie DeWitt, sister of Tjerck Claesen DeWitt. He was a soldier at Esopus in 1659. His son, Nicholas (⁹) was captain of a company for Kingston in 1715 and

Olde Ulster

his grandson Zachariah ⁽⁹⁾ Hoffman, was captain of a company for New Paltz and Shawangunk, in 1717. Nathaniel DuBois located at Blooming Grove, now Salisbury Mills, Orange Co. He left three sons and three daughters. His son Louis ⁽⁴⁾ who married Rachel DuBois, (dau. of Cornelius DuBois ⁽²⁸⁾ and Margaret Houghteling (see Family XXV) settled in Marlborough, and during the Revolutionary War was colonel of the 5th Continental Regiment. He died in 1812. His home is still standing ⁽¹⁰⁾. His son Zachariah ⁽⁴⁾ was major in the Revolutionary War in Col. Woodhull's Regiment, and taken prisoner when the British captured Fort Montgomery."

- (11) Maria DuBois³: B. March 24, 1706; m. Dec. 6, 1728, Col. Johannes Hardenbergh ⁽¹²⁾ bt. July 28, 1706, (son Johannes Hardenbergh ⁽¹²⁾ and Catharine Rutsen ⁽²²⁾ (see Family XIX); settled at Rosendale. (He was Colonel of 1st Regiment, Ulster Co. Militia for 20 years; member of the Colonial Assembly from 1740 to 1750; member of the First Provincial Congress; also of the State Legislature 1781-82. He was a delegate to the conference which settled the differences between the Coetus and Conferentie parties. In June 1783, he entertained at her home, in Rosendale, Gen. and Mrs. Washington, with Gov. and Mrs. Clinton. His father, Johannes Hardenbergh ⁽²¹⁾ was one of the patentees in the Hardenbergh Patent of 2,000,000

The Home Coming of Clinton

acres granted by Queen Anne in 1708. In 1728 he was major and later made colonel in the Ulster Co. Regiment. His father was Gerrit Jans Hardenbergh, who married Jaepie Schepmoes⁽⁷⁶⁾ (see Family LXIII). He came to America from Maarden, near Utrecht in the Netherlands.

(The superior figures, enclosed in a parenthesis, refer to notes which will be given at the close of this series of articles.—EDITOR.)

(To be continued)



THE HOME COMING OF CLINTON

Soldier, rest! the struggle over;
Campaigns dreamed not of are won.
Statesman, sleep! the common people
Thou didst champion have their own.
Yonder calm and peaceful mountains
Sprang to heights from nature's throes;
So from thy Titanic struggles
Came thy native State's repose.
On thy mother county's bosom,
With thy warriors round thee lying,
Camp once more forever with them—
This is living! 'Tis not dying!

OLDE ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

The editor of this magazine begs his subscribers to be patient. It fell to his lot to have charge of the removal of George Clinton's remains and his monument from Washington to Kingston and it necessitated the giving of a number of weeks to this matter to the exclusion of everything else. This is not the place to tell of the honors paid the memory of the distinguished builder of our great Empire State. Nor to tell of the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Kingston. The belated June number of OLDE ULSTER is issued more than two weeks after it should have been. It is probable that the July one will be some days late as well. After that it is hoped to issue at the last of the preceding month as has been done in the past. It is a source of satisfaction that the events of May 30th and 31st and the 1st of June, 1908 are an indirect result of the publication of this magazine. If it continues to lead to a conservation of all that the past of the old county has achieved the editor will feel that its publication has not been in vain.

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARKOW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✂ ✂ ✂ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	-	-	\$2,853,524 83
Liabilities	-	-	2,650.224.89
Surplus	in Par Values	-	\$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

SUMMER FLOWERS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

31833027626933

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1908

JULY 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV	JULY, 1908	No. 7
		PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Sixth Paper.....	193	
Vaughan's Second Expedition.....	198	
The Clinton Obsequies.....	205	
A Letter from George Clinton.....	215	
Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family.....	217	
On Sam's Point.....	223	
Editorial Notes.....	224	

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. IV

JULY, 1908

No. 7

Governor * * * *

George Clinton

SIXTH PAPER



WITHOUT going in detail into the conduct of the war and into the narrative of events reference must be made to a letter received by John McKesson from Clinton at White Plains, which was written three days before the battle there. After giving the story of the measures taken to meet the exigencies of the campaign Clinton adds this postscript: "Pray let Mrs. Clinton know I am well, and that she need not be uneasy about me. It would be too much honour to die in so good a cause." To this letter that steadfast old patriot, John McKesson, replied "The news of events big with the Fate of the American Empire must soon reach us. May God give you health, spirits & Laurels, and Cover your Head in the

day of Battle." The spirit was that of Cromwell and his Ironsides.

The correspondence of Clinton with this patriot reveals much of the conditions under which the conflict was fought. Writing from White Plains on October 31st, 1776, General Clinton says, referring to the British then opposing the patriots at White Plains in a body three thousand strong:

"Our lines were manned all night in consequence of this, and a most horrid night it was to lie in cold trenches. Uncovered as we are, drawn on fatigue, making redoubts, flashes, abatis and lines, and retreating from them and the little temporary huts made for our comfort before they are well finished, I fear will ultimately destroy our army without fighting. This I am sure of, that I am likely to lose more in my brigade by sickness occasioned by extra fatigue and want of covering, than in the course of an active campaign is ordinarily lost in the most severe actions. However, I would not be understood to condemn measures; they might be right for aught I know. I do not understand much of the refined art of war. It is said to consist of stratagem and deception. This, nevertheless, is too obvious, the enemy are daily increasing their army by new recruits in those parts of the country which they have already acquired, whilst ours are daily decreasing by sickness, deaths and desertions: Add to this, one month more disbands a very considerable part of our army. How a new one will be recruited, God only knows. This I know, many are disgusted with the service, those will not re-enter, and what is worse, will prevent others by representing, on their return home, the hardships they have endured."

The want of harmony among the patriot officers and the self-seeking of many were very obnoxious to

Governor George Clinton

General Clinton. He strongly opposed the disposition of the troops and claimed that they were so stationed as not to render the most effective service. While he would not interfere with the conduct of the war by the Provincial Congress or meddle with the disposition of officers he wrote that he could not help recommending Colonel DuBois and his officers to the notice of the Congress. As his wishes were not consulted he wrote to John McKesson, threatening to resign. But this was not to be thought of. Abraham Yates expressed himself that it should not be permitted even for an hour. He said: "The State could not spare you from the Field; when you can be spared from thence, you was needed in the cabinet." In the same letter he says that Mrs. Clinton :

"Has a great desire to see the Enemy routed; if there is any action while she is near Camp she wishes to go on a Hill & see it, if you should not be engaged in it, which she would wish to know at the Time."

On the 9th of December, 1776, Clinton was ordered to co-operate with Major Generals Charles Lee and Horatio Gates and "harass and distress the enemy, which have entered the State of New Jersey." John McKesson wrote from the Committee of Safety to Clinton that this assistance could only be given if consistent with the security of the passes of the Highlands which had been especially committed to the charge of Clinton. The Committee ordered that nothing be done to endanger these.

During the winter of 1776-7 Clinton was very active in the southern part of Orange (now Rockland) county

and in the adjoining part of New Jersey in arresting the loyalists and protecting the patriots. The command of the district of Westchester county was also committed to him and the protection of the adherents of the cause of the Americans called for his constant watchfulness. The supply of the commissary of the patriot troops demanded continual vigilance and unremitted effort. More than enough supplies for three days was rarely on hand. It needed the personal attention of the commanding general and he wrote many urgent letters to the convention or to the Committee of Safety in the matter. But he found that there was nothing like giving it his immediate care if he expected the wants of the troops in the field to be provided, and their support. So his duties were arduous and very many. On the 25th of December in that year the Convention bestowed discretionary power on General Clinton. As there had been rumors of the abridgement of his command in the field the Committee assured Clinton "We are exceedingly hurt to find that you should imagine we would abridge your Command, when your manner of exercising it has always met with our highest approbation."

Clinton suggested that the militia be permitted to go home to their families for the winter. This would satisfy them at a time when there was no probability that the enemy would resume offensive operations during the winter. He thought that one thousand men should be retained in the service while the others be allowed to depart until spring. Many had gone home without leave and their example had demoralized the rest. He said that they not only complained of not

Governor George Clinton

being properly supplied with provisions but of being deceived. He had exhausted his influence with them. He was disheartened with the state of affairs. He added ; "I am not jealous of Power ; I would as leave command a company as a brigade ; I wish my regiments to be commanded by those & in that Way which they are likely to do the public most service." The unselfishness and the patriotism of George Clinton shone out in this hour of trial.

During these months Clinton was at Ramapo and Kakiat (New Hempstead). He constantly called the attention of the Convention to the weakness of his numbers and the necessity for some of the militia to be with him. He wrote to Colonels Allison and Hathorn that British marauders were continually plundering and seizing patriots. There should be enough troops south of the Highlands to give protection to the families of the adherents of the American cause.

Then came the cheering news of the victory of Washington at Trenton. On the 30th of December Clinton wrote from Ramapo to Colonel Tusten that he could do no more. The militia had basely deserted him, he adds. He said Washington's army at Trenton had taken one thousand prisoners at a loss of but three men only. He joyfully added : "This is true." It was a glimmer of light in a dark hour. It was one more evidence that the qualities most demanded of the patriot leaders were not consummate military skill and strategy, but patience, hope, courage, fortitude and persistence. That side would win in the end which deserved to win. The other would be worn out with weariness long before.

VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 175

The following are the official accounts of the services performed by the British officers at Kingston:

“On Board the Friendship, Off Esopus, }
Friday, October 17, 10 o'clock, Morning. }

“SIR :—

“I have the Honour to inform you that on the Evening of the 15th Instant I arrived off Esopus ; finding that the Rebels had thrown up Works and had made every Disposition to annoy us, and cut off our Communication, I judged it necessary to attack them, the Wind being at that Time so much against us that we could make no Way. I accordingly landed the Troops, attacked their Batteries, drove them from their Works, spiked and destroyed their Guns. Esopus being a Nursery for almost every Villian in the Country, I judged it necessary to proceed to that Town. On our Approach they were drawn up with Cannon which we took and drove them out of the Place. On our entering the Town they fired from their Houses, which induced me to reduce the Place to Ashes, which I accordingly did, not leaving a House. We found a Considerable Quantity of Stores of all kinds, which shared the same Fate.

“Sir James Wallace has destroyed all the Shipping except an armed Galley, which ran up the Creek with every Thing belonging to the Vessels in Store.

“Our loss is so inconsiderable that it is not at present worth while to mention.

“I am, &c.,

“JOHN VAUGHAN.”

Vaughan's Second Expedition

“Galleys and Armed Vessels off Esopus Creek, }
Oct. 17, 1777. }

“SIR :—We proceeded up the river, Destroying a number of vessels as we sailed along without stopping till we arrived at Esopus creek, where we found 2 batteries ; one of 2 guns, the other of 3 guns erected, and an armed Galley at the mouth of the Creek, who endeavored to prevent our passing by their Cannonade. Gen. Vaughan was of the opinion that such a force should not be left behind. It was determined to land and destroy them, and immediately Executed, without retarding our proceeding up the River. The General marched for the town and fired it. The Boats from the armed vessels went up the Creek, Burnt 2 brigs, several armed sloops and other craft, with all their apparatus, that was in Stores upon the shore. Lieut. Clark of the ‘Dependence,’ with two or three others, in firing the stores was blown up, but we flatter ourselves not dangerously.

“The officers and men on this occasion behaved [with] the greatest spirit.

“By all our information I am afraid that General Burgoyne is retreated if not worse.

“I have, &c.,

“JAS. WALLACE.

“COMMODORE HOTHAM.”

Sir William Howe, in his report to Lord George Germaine, dated Philadelphia, Oct. 25th, 1777, adds this Postscript :

“I have the satisfaction to enclose to your Lordship a report just rec'd of a very spirited piece of service performed by Major Genl. Vaughan, and Sir James Wallace, up the Hudson's River.”

It has not been easy to procure the contemporary newspaper accounts of this expedition, at this late date, but such as have come to my notice are given, commencing with the royalist side.

Rivington's New York Gazette, October 27th, 1777.

Extract of a letter from Esopus, October 16th:

“On Monday morning we sailed from fort Montgomery, having first entirely demolished it, and blown up the magazine. We got up that night near Pollopel's Island, where we came to an anchor below the Cheveaux de Frize. Next morning, wind S. W., we weighed, got through the Cheveaux de Frize, and proceeded up the river. The towns of New Windsor and Newburgh appeared totally deserted by the inhabitants; four sloops set sail from Fishkill, but were soon overhauled by the gunboats, when opposite to Poughkeepsie; the rebels kept up a continual fire from the shore, without doing any damage, which was answered by the shipping. We anchored that night five miles from Esopus, and yesterday morning about nine o'clock a severe cannonade began between the shipping in front, and a row galley and two batteries the rebels had erected on shore. In the afternoon the troops landed at Esopus, attacked and took possession of the batteries and, on marching up to the town, the rebels concealed in the houses, firing upon the troops from the windows, occasioned every house, except that of Alderman Lefferts of New York, to be set on fire and consumed; this was effected with the loss of only two men wounded. Many were burnt in the river and Esopus creek, beside some stores, a mill &c.”

New York Gazette, November 3rd.

“October 15.—Three sloops taken in attempting to escape to the Fishkill, and two pettiaugers destroyed.”

Vaughan's Second Expedition

“The house, mill and outhouses, and a sloop belonging to Col. Francis Stoutenburgh, at Crum Elbow, burned. Two sloops on the east side burnt that evening.”

“October 16th.—Set fire to two brigs &c., and burnt Kingston.”

“October 17th.—The house, store-house, barn, &c., of Mr. Petrus TenBroeck, a rebel General, the house, barn and out-houses of Robert Gilbert Livingston, and a house and mill belonging to Judge Livingston, on the east side of the river burned.”

“October 18th.—Another house belonging to Judge Livingston, one to Mr. John Livingston, with three others, destroyed in like manner.”

“October 22nd.—Two houses, one the property of Judge Smith, on the east side, a sloop and barn, likewise two houses, with their appendages, on the west side, were burnt, and on the 23rd a sloop was burned on the stocks.”

“In the town of Kingston, a large quantity of powder, and a large number of firearms, together with many valuable stores were destroyed.”

“Another more valuable Account from Esopus informs us that on the landing of Gen. Vaughan with the Troops under his Command, the Rebels, without the least prospect of advantage to themselves, fired upon them from a Breast-work just thrown up, and which they did not stay to defend. This joined to an insolent and provoking Behavior occasioned the Army to march up and set fire to the Town, which was presently entirely consumed. There were destroyed Three Hundred and twenty-six houses, with a Barn to almost every one of them, filled with Flour, besides Grain of all kinds, much valuable Furniture, and affects, which the Royal Army disdained to take with them. Twelve Thousand barrels of Flour were burnt, and they took at the town four pieces of Cannon, with ten more upon the

Olde Ulster

River, with 1150 stand of Arms with a large quantity of Powder were blown up. The whole Service was effected and the Troops re-embarked in three hours."

—

The following are the accounts from American sources :

Independent Chronicle (Boston), October 30th.

Extract from a letter from Fishkill, dated October 19th :

"The enemy are upon the river, between this place and Albany. They have burnt Kingston (Esopus), not a house left standing in the town. It was a pretty compact place with several streets, 2 miles from the river, 60 miles from Albany, and the third town for size in this State. They also burnt several mills, stores, dwelling houses and vessels, as they advanced up the river. However, they have something now in the way to stop their career. General Putnam is up with them on one side of the river, and our Governor on the other side; each of them have force sufficient to repel them, should they land."

—

Same paper November 6th :

"FISHKILL, October 24th.

"Last Monday, our people took a small schooner belonging to the enemy in the North River, near Rhynebeck, with a pretty valuable cargo; she ran aground, and our people took the advantage and boarded her with canoes. Nicholas James, and George Hopkins, two of the New York pilots, were taken on board.

"Last Thursday, one Taylor, a spy, was hanged at Hurley, who was detected with a letter to Burgoyne, which he swallowed in a silver ball, but by the assistance of a tartar emetic he discharged the same."

Vaughan's Second Expedition

“FISHKILL, October 30th.

“Last Thursday the fleet returned from their inglorious expedition up the North River, having burnt Kingston, in Esopus, and a few houses at Rhynebeck and Livingston's Manor, as was mentioned in our last; our army commanded by Gen. Putnam, coming up with them, caused them to skulk on board their vessels, and prevented their doing further mischief; the wind being light in their return, which gave an opportunity to our army of marching as fast as they sailed, and was a happy circumstance in our favour, and prevented them from destroying Poughkeepsie and other buildings on the river side.”

New York Packet, October 23rd.

“October 17th.—Yesterday General Vaughan, having under his command a large body of British, who have committed various acts of vandalism, in their passage up the North River, landed a number of men at Esopus, marched up to the defenceless town of Kingston, about two miles from the river, and immediately set it on fire. The conflagration was general in a few minutes, and in a very short time that pleasant and wealthy town was reduced to ashes; one house only escaping the flames. Thus by the wantonness of power the third town in New York for size, elegance and wealth, is reduced to a heap of rubbish, and the once happy inhabitants (who are chiefly of Dutch descent) obliged to solicit for shelter among strangers; and those who lately possessed elegant and convenient dwellings, obliged to take up with such huts as they can find to defend them from the cold blasts of approaching winter. We learn that the inhabitants saved the best part of their movable property; but some lost the great part of their temporal all. 'Tis said that the enemy took little plunder, being told that Governor Clinton was at hand with fifteen hundred men,

but unluckily not so near as to save the town. They burnt several houses at Rhynebeck Flats, and proceeded as far as Livingston Manor, where they burnt a few more. Our troops are now up with them. It is hoped that they will be able to put a stop to these depredations. Britain, how art thou fallen ! Ages to come will not be able to wipe away the guilt, the horrid guilt, of these, and such like deeds, lately perpetrated by thee."

The Americans did not think it expedient to make any official statement of the amount of their losses in stores and munitions of war, and while the account of the enemy's success in their destruction is probably exaggerated, there is no room to doubt that the State suffered heavily on this occasion.

The county records escaped the fire, but some portions now missing may not have been brought back to Kingston after the Rochester journey. The "minutes" of the Kingston Trustees for the year 1777 were destroyed with the papers of Christopher Tappen, their clerk, as appears from an entry in their books in his own handwriting.

The injury done to the inhabitants was more than most of them could well bear ; many persons in comfortable and even affluent circumstances were reduced to almost absolute want, and all were forced to seek shelter at some distance from their late pleasant homes.

The conduct of the cruel foe met with an indignant cry from all parts of the continent, and it steeled the hearts and nerved the arms of our countrymen to pursue with unabating energy the course of resistance to British Tyranny.

(To be continued)

The Clinton Obsequies

By the Editor of Olde Ulster



URING the month of September, 1907, while the editor of this magazine was in New York, Dingman Versteeg, who had translated the old Dutch records in the office of the clerk of Ulster county in Kingston, suggested that it would be a most appropriate memorial if Kingston celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its founding on May 31st, 1658. In the opening article for December, 1907, OLDE ULSTER called attention to the matter; the idea was taken up by the Board of Trade of the City of Kingston and a meeting was called to be held at the City Hall on December 10th, 1907. At this meeting the writer was called upon to tell the story of the founding of the town one quarter of a thousand years before, and the initiatory steps were taken that evening to celebrate the anniversary. The writer then spoke of the death of George Clinton, the first governor of New York, while in Washington during his second term as Vice-President of the United States and his burial there. He offered, if the matter of the celebration was earnestly prosecuted by the citizens of Kingston, that he would personally secure the remains



The Clinton Monument in Kingston

The Clinton Obsequies

of Governor Clinton and have them brought to this city, in which he was inaugurated the first governor of this State, for re-interment, and have here re-erected the monument then over the remains.

The Board of Trade called a public meeting at the Court House for Monday, January 6th, 1908, which was largely attended. A committee of fifty-nine was appointed called The Committee on the Plan and Scope of the Celebration. Out of this an Executive Committee of fifteen was appointed.

Meanwhile the matter of the removal of Governor Clinton had been taken up. The writer had called upon Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., who had expressed a wish to him on October 25th, 1904, that Clinton's remains could be brought to Kingston for final re-interment. The writer requested Chaplain Hoes to go to Washington and see whether there were any obstacles in the way of such removal and what they were. This Chaplain Hoes did. The writer then set about seeking out and securing applications in writing from the descendants of Governor Clinton for such removal. He visited New York City and Louis Franklin Genet, a great-grandson of Governor Clinton, from whom he obtained a list of the descendants and their addresses. With his assistance he devoted the next four months to corresponding with these descendants and interviewing them, and by the middle of April succeeded in obtaining their applications in writing. The next step was to have it done in the name of the State of New York. Just before the Legislature adjourned on April 23rd, the writer called upon Governor Hughes and consulted him in the matter. The

Honorable Joseph M. Fowler, Member of Assembly of the First Ulster District took up the matter with members of the Conference Committee on the Supply Bill and with the assistance of Senator John N. Cordts and the Honorable William E. E. Little, Member of Assembly for the Second Ulster District, the Legislature appropriated \$500 for the expense of bringing the remains of Governor Clinton and his monument from Washington to Kingston.

On May 5th the writer went to Washington to meet Chaplain Hoes, whom he requested to come from Norfolk, Virginia, Navy Yard, at which he is stationed. Louis Franklin Genet was also asked to come and arrived on the 7th. The authorities, acting upon the applications of the descendants, conveyed the remains and monument to Louis Franklin Genet, representing the heirs. A contract was then made with an expert to take down the monument, carefully box it, packing it in excelsior, and deliver it on board the cars for shipment to Kingston. Four days later it was so delivered and arrived in Kingston without injury on May 18th.

The exhumation was made on May 11th. The remains were found in a lead casket and in a very good state of preservation after ninety-six years. An aperture was found to have been made in the casket, presumably by the pressure of a root, which had let into it water and rotten black walnut wood from the coffin, with mud, which had formed a lye and which lye had disintegrated the remains partly. A partial autopsy was made under the direction of the Surgeon General of the United States Army and it was discov-

The Clinton Obsequies

ered that Governor Clinton had died from pneumonia. The writer had committed the arrangements in Washington in writing to Chaplain Hoes to act in concert with him. When the attention of the federal authorities was called to the matter they courteously assisted in making the tribute of respect to the memory of Clinton all that could be desired. The writer requested Louis Franklin Genet to enlist the authorities in New York City. At Mr. Genet's request he wrote a number of letters which initiated this. It was then pressed by Mr. Genet and successfully carried out. Mayor George B. McClellan personally put the obsequies in that city on a very high plane.

As soon as the writer returned to Kingston he secured the services of William S. Green, one of the Executive Committee, who built a concrete foundation for the monument, a cube ten feet each way, with a chamber in the centre for the casket. The re-erection of the monument here began on May 18th and was completed May 20th.

A committee consisting of Samuel D. Coykendall, Alphonso T. Clearwater, James H. Everett, Mayor Walter P. Crane, Benjamin M. Brink and DuBois G. Atkins was appointed to go to Washington to accompany the remains to Kingston. As Mayor Crane could not go Herbert Carl was substituted for him.

Before the departure of the writer from Washington on May 12th it had been arranged, and orders had been issued by the various departments to carry out the arrangements, that George Clinton be paid in Washington the honors of the funeral of a major general, he having held that rank in the Continental Army

Olde Ulster

during the Revolution. The various patriotic societies also determined to take part, as did the civic and business organizations.

On the morning of May 27th the remains, which had been resealed in their lead casket and then enclosed in one of copper, and that in one of polished wood, and placed in the receiving vault of the Congressional Cemetery, were taken to the mortuary chapel. After prayer by Chaplain Hoes they were, by the War Department, put in charge of a guard of honor consisting of twelve men of the United States Artillery under the command of First Lieutenant Spurgian, to deliver them to the State of New York at the Battery in the City of New York.

The military honors paid in Washington were the greatest since the funeral of President McKinley. The ceremonies were in charge of Major General J. Franklin Bell, Chief of Staff, United States Army, commanding, assisted by Major General William P. Duvall, General Staff Corps, chief of staff with other officers of the staff. Colonel Charles A. P. Hatfield, 13th Cavalry; the 17th, 44th, 47th and 104th Companies, United States Coast Artillery; four companies, United States Marines, one company seamen from the United States Steamer Mayflower; a detachment Hospital Corps, United States Army; the Marine Band; two batteries United States Field Artillery; three troops United States Cavalry; the cadets of Washington High School; the carriage of President Roosevelt with one of his staff; the Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia; the Board of Trade and the Chamber of Commerce of the District

The Clinton Obsequies

of Columbia and all the patriotic societies and the Grand Army of the Republic. The procession was miles in length. As it passed the Capitol Congress adjourned and Senators and Representatives stood with uncovered heads. Among them Vice President Fairbanks. The most striking sight was the procession of patriotic women who met the cortege at the railroad station and passed by hundreds by the casket, arching their flags and covering the casket with roses, laurel and other flowers. The remains covered with an American flag, were taken that afternoon to Jersey City upon the observation Pullman car Olympia, under guard of the artillerymen mentioned. This car had been considerably provided by Samuel D. Cockendall.

The next morning they were transported by the revenue cutter Manhattan to the Battery where they were met by Mayor McClellan and the New York City officials. Under the escort of Major General Frederick D. Grant of the United States Army they were conveyed by the way of Whitehall street, by Fraunce's Tavern, Broad, Pearl and Wall streets to Broadway and to the City Hall. The Old Guard was prominent in the procession in their showy uniform. The 15th Cavalry, United States Army, a number of companies of United States Artillery; companies of the Naval Militia; of the Marines; officers and men of the naval vessels in the harbor of New York; the National Guard; the various societies of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution, Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the War of 1812, the Order of the Cincinnati, St. Nicholas Society, the Holland Society and many others, all on foot, escorted the body to the City Hall where

it lay in state until four o'clock in the afternoon. More than forty thousand passed by the casket meantime. The bells of the churches tolled as the body went by and the chimes of Trinity rang. Many thousands more were cut off from visiting the casket by the arrival of the hour to return it to the vessel.

On May 29th the remains were brought up the Hudson on the gunboat Wasp, convoyed by the Scorpion and the Hist, and a flotilla of torpedo boats and submarines. As the vessels weighed anchor the salute of nineteen guns for a Vice President was fired. This was repeated at Yonkers, Tarrytown West Point, Newburgh and Esopus. At the naval reservation at Iona Island the garrison was lined up on the wharf; at West Point the cadets were in line and all along the river the colors were at half mast. Every vessel passed saluted. No such cortege ever passed up the Hudson. It was a fitting mark of respect paid to the defender of the Highlands throughout the long years of the Revolutionary War. Lieutenant Governor Lewis Stuyvesant Chanler accompanied the remains as the representative of Governor Hughes.

The flotilla anchored for the night off Kingston Point. The three days in Washington, in New York and in procession up the Hudson had been beautiful May days. Saturday, May 30th, proved a rainy day. Adjutant General Nelson H. Henry was in charge of the ceremonies of the day for the State of New York. Company M., Captain Everett Fowler, commanding, acted as the military escort. The guard of honor was composed of eight sergeants of the United States Artillery from Fort Hamilton. At 1:30 P. M. the procession started up Broadway in Rondout in a

The Clinton Obsequies

drenching rain. This continued all afternoon. At the City Hall Colonel John I. Pruyn of the Tenth Regiment, National Guard, with eight companies became part of the escort to the tomb. Arriving at the churchyard of the First Reformed Church, and at the monument which had been brought from Washington, the procession halted. The ceremonies at the grave were presided over by Benjamin M. Brink, who introduced the Reverend Doctor John G. Van Slyke, the pastor of the church, to make the invocation. He also read the committal service to the grave. Then George Clinton Andrews of Tarrytown was introduced, a representative of the descendants of Governor Clinton, who committed the body and the monument to the care of The Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston. The remains were then lowered into the tomb, a volley was fired by Company M., "taps" was sounded and the assemblage was adjourned to the Court House because of the pouring rain. Here Ex-Governor David B. Hill delivered a memorial address on the character and services of Governor George Clinton. This concluded the exercises in connection with the Clinton removal. The military arrangements for the escort in the City of Kingston, from the Wasp to the tomb were committed to Captain Everett Fowler of Company M., under the state authorities.

In Washington, New York and in Kingston the funeral procession was a military one. An army caisson was used to convey the remains of the illustrious dead. Over the casket was spread the American flag. The army had charge from the mortuary chapel in the

Olde Ulster

Congressional Cemetery in Washington until the remains were resting in the vault in the foundation in the tomb in Kingston. The vault was sealed up with cement and Clinton lies securely in a solid block of artificial stone comprising one thousand cubic feet. The four days funeral was as great an event as was ever seen in America. Despite the downpour of the last day the people present numbered many tens of thousands. It was the funeral of a soldier who had been regardless of storm or cold, of danger or distress, of toil or pain in establishing American liberty. It was appropriate that he thus came home under weeping skies.

Reference should be made to the beautiful wreaths placed upon the casket by President Roosevelt, Governor Stuart of Pennsylvania, Governor Fort of New Jersey, the Society of Colonial Dames, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the American Revolution, by Mrs. Donald MacLean the President General of that society, by the Order of the Cincinnati, by the descendants of Governor Clinton and by Wiltwyck Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and by many others. They were brought with the remains to this city.

The next number of OLDE ULSTER will contain an article on the remainder of the three days' celebration.

The three days in Washington, New York and up the Hudson were all that the most charming and favorable of May weather could give. The two days in Kingston, which succeeded the downpour of Memorial Day, left nothing to be desired. Kingston never welcomed so many visitors.

A Letter from George Clinton

A LETTER FROM GEORGE CLINTON

(One of the Representatives)

(TO CHARLES DEWITT)

NEW WINDSOR, March 8, 1771.

DEAR CHARLES:—

Don't you think it highly derogatory to the honor power and dignity of the body of the Representatives of the good people of this colony, that a majority of their members should not attend, and a minority attend agreeable to adjournment, adjourn over from day to day for a whole week, then be prorogued for another week without being able to do any business, this is the case however and while you think of it *tremble*, you know you are one of the delinquents, and if the Lord had pleased you would have been waited on by that *tremendous* man the *Searjant-at-Arms*. How foolish you would have looked to have been brot' down neck and heels to have answered for your delinquency, and perhaps expelled from the unrighteous forever doomed to live at home among honest men in peace.

But to be serious, The Packet arrived on Saturday, brot' no further news about war, but such as we formerly had pr. via Boston, nor any other accounts that required our sitting so that on Monday we were prorogued to the Monday following being the 11th inst., not to meet however 'till the receipt of circular letter. The confirmation by the Packets of his Lordships appointment to the Dominion of Virginia and Mr. Tryon, for this Colony by a letter from Lord Hillsborough. He is loth to leave us, and doubt not but he

has interest enough to have the appointment changed and leave to remain here for which he has wrote home. The Packet also brot an account of the repeal of four of our laws to wit,

The act against non-residents, The act extending the statutes, The fifty and ten pound acts, For the last three I am heartily sorry. The power of Justices is now reduced to the coynesance of forty shillings and under—You remember I told them I feared this might be the case when I moved that a committee be appointed to bring in a bill to amend and continue the £5, law. Kissam and others would have me so alter my motion to a £10, law. I refused and gave for reason, it might occasion the loss of both perhaps and then I would incur blame, that if they chose the £10, bill they might make it so in the Committee, which they did, and if this has brot upon us the loss of the £5, law they are welcome to the blame rather they than me, tho' so much as I love them. However, I believe there is a much better reason for the refusal of these laws. The above would opperate only as to the £10, act and not as to the others. I believe the true cause is that the majority of our House have carried their powers so high in making laws by a resolve and new moddleing the whole system of the laws that they have at length alarmed the Ministry and Lords of Trade and stirred up in them a spirit of distrust and inquiry which has carried them back to look into our laws and so reported all those that had anything new in them for the Royal disallowance. What confirms me in this opinion is Old Colden's disgrace who played into their hands and the Severs report previous to the

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

repeal of the act disqualifying the judge last year. Van Vleck and J. DeLancey may now move to New York and keeps their seat tho' non-residents. John Watts says he always thought it a bad law as abridging the freedom of elections, tho' he highly approved of it, when it deprived Col Morris and Philip Livingston from sitting.

Adeau Charles, my love to your family. Most affectionately,

GEORGE CLINTON.



*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK
FAMILY*

Continued from Vol. IV., page 191

The children of Maria DuBois and Col. Johannes Hardenbergh were:

(a) Johannes Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1729; m. Mary LeFevre, dau. of Isaac LeFevre of Bontecoe, located at Swartekill, served in the Revolutionary War as Lieutenant of the 4th Ulster Co. Regiment, and in 1779 received commission as colonel.

(b) Lewis Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1731; m. Catharine Waldron.

(c) Charles Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1733; m. Catharine Smedes.

(d) Jacob Rutze Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1736, m. Dinah VanBergh, widow of Rev. Jno. Freling-

huysen. He became a minister of the gospel; located first in New Jersey, and later over the churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing. He was the first president of Rutgers' College.

(e) Rachel Hardenbergh⁴: 1739; m. Rev. Hermanus Meyer, D. D.

(f) Catharine Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1741.

(g) Gerardus Hardenbergh⁴: B. 1744; m. Nancy Ryerson.

(12) Jonas DuBois³: B. June 20, 1708.

(13) Jonathan DuBois³: B. Dec. 31, 1710; m. Dec. 25, 1732 Elizabeth LeFevre, b. Sept. 8, 1712, (dau. of Andries LeFevre⁽⁸⁾ and Cornelia Blanche⁽²⁴⁾ (see Family 20, also Family II. Hist., N. P. p. 415). Their home was at Nescatock. Children:

(a) Rachel⁴: Bt. Dec. 25, 1735; m. Dec. 17, 1757, Andries DeWitt.

(b) Andries⁴: Bt. Oct. 16, 1737; m. Sarah LeFevre.

(c) Nathaniel⁴: Bt. Oct. 28, 1739.

(d) Jonas⁴: Bt. Dec. 25, 1743.

(e) Maria⁴: Bt. April 20, 1746; m. Abraham Bevier.

(f) Louis J.⁴: Bt.—; m. Catharine Brodhead. He was captain in 1st New Paltz Co., 3rd Ulster Co. Reg't. during the Revolutionary War.

(g) Cornelia⁴: M. Cornelius Vernooy.

(14) Catrina³: B. Oct 31, 1715; m. Jan. 25, 1734 Wessel Brodhead, (son of Chas. Brodhead⁽¹⁴⁾ and Maria TenBroeck). (Chas. Brodhead, one of the

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbronck Family

Trustees of Marbletown (formed by patent June 25, 1703) and a man of prominence, was the son of Capt. Daniel Brodhead ⁽¹⁴⁾ who married Ann, daughter of Francis Tye and Lettia Salmon, was baptized at Yorkshire, England, and came with his family in the English expedition sent out by the Duke of York in 1664. He commanded the English garrison at Kingston, and at his death his widow received a grant of land at Marbletown, where she made her home. Chas. Brodhead was one of the Trustees of Marbletown, formed by patent, June 25, 1703. Maria Ten Broeck was the daughter of Wessel Ten Broeck ⁽¹⁵⁾ who was born about 1636 in Munster, Westphalia, and emigrated in ship "Faith" Dec. 1659, m. first, in New York, Dec. 16, 1670, Maria (dau. of Coenradt Ten Eyck and Maria Bode (Boel) m. second, the widow of Domine VanGaasbeck and of Thomas Chambers of Fox Hall. He built and occupied the old stone house in Kingston, now preserved by the state of New York as her First Senate House. Conraedt Ten Eyck ⁽¹⁶⁾ the grandfather of Maria TenBroeck, emigrated with wife Maria Boelen and 3 children from Amsterdam prior to 1651. He settled in New Amsterdam, purchasing land on the west side of Broad St. In 1674 he was estimated as being worth \$5,000.00—a fortune in those days).

- (15.) Louis DuBois³: B. 1717; m. Charity Andreselt. Located at Staten Island.

Olde Ulster

(IV.) JOSEPH HASBROUCK²: (Abraham¹) Bt. in New Paltz, Oct. 23, 1684, d. in Guilford, Jan. 28, 1724; m. Oct. 27, 1706, ELSIE SCHOONMAKER, (dau. of Joachim Schoonmaker and Petronella Slecht); bt. Dec. 12, 1685; d. July 27, 1764. He located at Guilford on a tract of 2,000 acres. He was a justice of Ulster Co. in 1722 and in the same year with Justices John Hardenbergh, Roeleft Eltinge and Ancrop (an Indian), definitely located the South-west corner of the Paltz Patent at Moggonch (See OLDE ULSTER Vol. II. pp. 48-9). He was eloquent in speech, highly respected, affable and agreeable. He spoke French, Dutch and English. His career was lamentally short, and his wife who survived him forty years, barely raised her family of ten children, many of whom as well as their descendants rose to eminence. He is buried at New Paltz and the stone of brown sandstone which marks his resting place, bears the oldest date there. His wife is buried beside him (OLDE ULSTER Vol. I. pp. 249-50)^(17.) His father-in-law Joachim H. Schoonmaker⁽¹⁸⁾ (son of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker⁽¹⁹⁾)—a native of Hamburg, Germany, a soldier in the military service of Holland and a man of considerable financial standing and Elsie Janse Van Brestede, probably born in Albany, d. about 1730. He was one of the three trustees of the town of Rochester to whom a patent was granted by Queen Anne, June 25, 1703. He was Supervisor 1709-11. He married Aug. 31, 1679 Petronella Slecht, dau. of Cornelius Barentsen Slecht⁽²⁰⁾ and Tryntje Tyssen Bosch. Cornelius Slecht was one of the nine signers to the agreement in founding the Village of Kingston, May 31, 1658 (See OLDE

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

ULSTER, Vol. III., pp. 353-61) and was one of these first schepens of Kingston. He took a prominent and active part in all affairs of the church and settlement ⁽²⁰⁾.

Children of JOSEPH HASBROUCK and ELSIE SCHOONMAKER.

- (16) Abraham³: B. Oct. 19, 1707; m. Catharine Bruyn (dau. of Jacobus Bruyn and Gertrude Ysselstein).
- (17) Sarah³: B. Feb. 18, 1709; m. William Osterhoudt.
- (18) Isaac³: B. March 7, 1712; m. Antje Low (dau. of Timothy Low and Hendrickje Cool).
- (19) Mary³: B. Jan. 11, 1714; m. first Jno. Gasherie; m. second, in 1752 Abm. Hardenbergh (son of Johannes Hardenbergh ⁽²¹⁾) (See Family (II) and Catharine Rutzen) a man of wealth, representative in town and church affairs. His home was on the Wallkill a short distance below Tuthill ⁽²¹⁾.
- (20) Petronella³: B. Dec. 25, 1710; m. June 24, 1735, Simon LeFevre ⁽²⁴⁾ (son of Andries LeFevre ⁽²⁴⁾ and Cornelia Blanjean ⁽⁸⁾) b. Sept. 11, 1709. He inherited from his father, his grandfather's home in the village of New Paltz which descended to his only son Andries LeFevre Jr., b. 1740; d. 1811; who bequeathed it to his sister, Elizabeth LeFevre DuBois. It was in the possession of the family until 1839, when the stone structure went into the foundation of the Reformed Church built on its site. Andries LeFevre Sr. ⁽²⁴⁾ was the son of Simon, one of the Patentees of New Paltz, and Elizabeth Deyo, dau. of Christian Deyo ⁽⁴⁾ the Patentee.

(See Hist. New Paltz, pp. 407-450. Cornelia Blanjean was the daughter of Matthys Blanshan Jr., ⁽⁸⁾ son of Matthys Blanshan, (See Family II) and Margriet Claes Van Schoonhoven, dau. of Nicholas Hendrich Van Schoonhoven of Fort Orange.

- (21) Rachel³: B. Nov. 11, 1715; m. Jan Eltinge (son of Roelof Eltinge and Sara DuBois⁽¹⁰⁾. Roelif Eltinge ⁽²⁵⁾ was the son of Jan Eltinge ⁽²⁵⁾; (b. in Holland) and Jacemytje Slecht ⁽²⁰⁾ dau. of Cornelius Barentsen Slecht ⁽²⁰⁾ (See Family IV). Tradition says that when he Roelif came from Kingston to settle at New Paltz, he had a belt of gold around his waist. He was a justice of the county and a man of influence. His wife Sara DuBois whom he married in 1703, was the daughter of Abm. DuBois ⁽²⁶⁾ the Patentee, son of Louis DuBois the Patentee.
- (22) Jacob³: B. May 5, 1717; m. Oct. 17, 1745, Mary Hornbeck, settled in Kyserike on land purchased from his mother. Their children were (a) Anitje⁴; (b) Elsie⁴; (c) Mary⁴; (d) Joseph⁴; (e) Rachel⁴—Joseph⁴ occupied the homestead known as the Lodewyck Hasbrouck place. In the Rev. War, Joseph was ensign of Capt. John Hasbrouck's company, and later Lieutenant 4th Orange Co. Reg't. of which his cousin Joseph Hasbrouck of Guilford was Lt. Col. His will probated May 6, 1802 is in possession of Capt. Jacob L. Snyder, whose wife was grand-daughter of Joseph⁽⁴⁾ and daughter of Calvin⁽⁵⁾ Hasbrouck of High Falls.

On Sam's Point

- (23) Benjamin³: B. June 28, 1719; m. Nov. 27, 1752, Eledia Schoonmaker, (dau. of Frederick S. and Eva Swarthout, grand-daughter Jochem H. (18) and Anna Hussey), settled at Shawangunk, and built the stone house still standing which forms a part of the Borden residence. Their children were:—(a) Benjamin⁴; (b) Cornelius⁴; (c) Joseph⁴ The children of (a) Benjamin Jr⁴ who married Elizabeth Dickerson, daughter of William Dickerson were as follows:—(1) Eliza⁵, m. Stephen Ronk; (2) Lydia (5), unm.; (3) Isaac⁵, m. Delia Newman; (4) Jacob⁵, m. Charlotte Thorn; (5) Elsie, m. Jabez Ells; (6) Henry H.⁵, m. Ruth Constable; (7) Catharine⁵, m. Wm. Johnson; (8) Jane⁵; (9) Joseph⁵; (10) Mary⁵. The last three did not marry.

To be continued



ON SAM'S POINT

I seemed to traverse heaven in dreams at dawn;
The walls of adamant; the streets of gold;
The gates of pearl; the arching dome of blue;
The sea of glass that spread in shining green;
The towers that kissed the clouds; the thronged streets—
Supernal splendors burst that early morn.
At noon, with sun enthroned, I stood upon thy crown:
All were let down to me or I to them was swung
As to the glow ineffable of heaven.

OLDE VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

The celebration is over and its success a matter of record. But there remain a number of permanent memorials to erect that we may show ourselves worthy inheritors of what the patriots who made this county of ours wrought for us. OLDE ULSTER has called attention to the neglected and unmarked graves of some of these patriots. Some money was sent to the editor for a monument to Colonel Charles DeWitt at Hurley. More is needed for this, and money should be forthcoming for the marking of the grave of Colonel Jacob Rutzen at Rosendale and that of Thomas Chambers, Lord of Fox Hall Manor, which is in Montrepose Cemetery in this city. The editor of this magazine will receive and hold in trust any sums so contributed. Enough will shortly be secured to mark the grave of Colonel Charles DeWitt. The exacting work for the celebration did not then permit attention to these matters. They are taken up once more and must now be carried to success. The services of other prominent patriots are not sufficiently called to the attention of strangers by the stones at their graves.

FORD HUMMEL

Teacher of the Violin

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music ;
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye ;
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of
Carl Halir.

Studio :

No. 207 Smith Avenue,

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Lessons, One Dollar

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON ;

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	-	-	\$2,853,524.83
Liabilities	-	-	2,650,224.89
Surplus	in Par Values	-	\$203,299.94

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

A VARIETY OF OLD-FASHIONED FLOWERS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

3183302/626933

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1908

AUGUST 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

Vice-Pres

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV	AUGUST, 1908	No. 8
		PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Seventh Paper.....		225
Vaughan's Second Expedition		232
The Celebration in Kingston.....		240
Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family.....		249
By Hudson's Tide		253
Editorial Notes.....		256

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

OLDE VLSTER

VOL. IV

AUGUST, 1908

No. 8

Governor ❁❁❁

George Clinton

SEVENTH PAPER



HERE was to be more cheering news. No sooner had the tidings from Washington of his success at Trenton raised the hopes of the patriots than there came the farther information that another encounter had taken place at Princeton on January 3d, 1777, when fifty of the enemy had been killed and one hundred taken prisoners with six field pieces. It was but a slight affair but it raised the spirits of the Americans greatly.

These was one problem that gave Clinton great concern as it had given Washington. It was the question what to do with the royalists. There were those who were loyal to the king and content to remain home quietly and attend to their own affairs and let those of

others alone. Was it a good policy to permit this? Would there not be danger in such an one reporting to the British the condition of things? But there were many other loyalists far from being passive. These became bitterly hated by their neighbors for the active part they took in advancing the king's cause and injuring that of the patriots. These soon were named "Tories," after the name of the dominant party in Great Britain who was bitterly prosecuting the war upon the subjects of King George in rebellion in America. These men soon came to be the most hated people in America. As these loyalists became zealous for their king the zeal was resented by the patriots who became more and more devoted to the cause of liberty. The king's partisans were few in number among the population of the country. As partisanship developed the Tories became aggressive and were led into acts injurious to their neighbors engaged in fighting for their freedom. There was nothing to do but to seize such intermeddlers and banish them or confine them. So the jails filled and the prisons. At last vessels were stationed in Rondout creek on which these enemies to the patriot cause were confined. (See *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. II., pages 40-5.)

In a letter written at Marbletown, February 4th, 1777, General George Clinton directs Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Hoornbeck to proceed by court martial against these troublous people. From this time until the end of the long war an active prosecution was made against the disaffected to the American cause.

On the 3rd of March, 1777, General George Clinton wrote to the Convention that he contemplated resign-

ing his command. He wrote "My intentions in this Respect are not founded on any Disgust to the service other than that from fatal Experience I find I am not able to render my Country that Service which they may have Reason to expect of me, considering the Importance of the Command they have honored me with." This intention he reiterated on the 8th in another letter and expressed his willingness to serve in the ranks if a more capable man than he would take the command. The Convention was now sitting at Esopus (Kingston) and preparing a plan for the late colony of New York to assume its place as one of the free, independent and sovereign states which were asking recognition by the powers of the world. On the evening of Thursday, March 11th, the faithful friend of Clinton, John McKesson, wrote from Kingston that the Committee on Government had reported. He said that there was one paragraph in the partial report they had submitted that had been much debated. It was this:

"That the supreme Legislative power within this State shall be *vested in two* separate and distinct Bodies of men, the one to be called the assembly of the state of New York And the other to be called the Senate of the State of New York, who together shall form the Legislature, and meet once at least in every year for the dispatch of Business."

John McKesson added that an amendment had been proposed that between the words "vested in" and the "two" the words "a Governor &" be inserted, and at the end of the section the following be added: "Provided that the Governor shall have no power to originate or amend any Law, but simply to give his

assent or dissent thereto." The next morning he added a postscript begging Clinton to leave his command in charge of some one and ride immediately to Kingston and to arrive by Saturday evening. His presence and advice were greatly needed in perfecting the new Constitution of the infant State. It may be worthy of stating in this connection that the amendment did not prevail in that form. In the Constitution as perfected the following provision was made:

"Whereas, Laws inconsistent with the spirit of this constitution, or with the public good may be hastily and unadvisedly passed; Be it Ordained, that the Governor for the time being, the Chancellor and the Judges of the Supreme Court, or any two of them, together with the Governor, shall be, and hereby are, constituted a Council to revise all bills about to be passed into laws by the legislature."

On the 25th of that month (March, 1777) the Convention returned an answer to the suggestion of Clinton that he lay down his command and one more capable than he assume it. This answer was in the form of a set of resolutions by which the whole or any part of the militia in the counties of Dutchess, Ulster, Orange and Westchester were placed under the direction of Clinton. Events were shaping towards his having the entire direction of affairs. On the 31st of the same month Clinton summoned his field officers to meet him at the house of Mrs. Falls in Little Britain and plans for the defense of the State were formulated. Two regiments of militia were then formed which became known as the First Ulster, commanded by Colonel Johannis Snyder, and the Third Ulster, commanded by

Governor George Clinton

Colonel Levi Pawling. Orders were issued calling out these troops to Fort Montgomery. Clinton laid before the conference his idea of the plans of the British. It was what are now known so well as the grand scheme for dividing the colonies along the line of the Hudson river and involved the co-operation of Burgoyne, St. Leger and Sir Henry Clinton. It was attempted before the end of the season and the world knows its result. Meanwhile work was pressed on the great boom and chain that were to prevent vessels passing up the river.

On the 9th of May, 1777, Clinton resigned his commission as Brigadier General of the Militia as he had been commissioned Brigadier General in the Continental Army. The Convention refused to accept it and requested him to postpone it. It added that the government would soon be organized and there was great reason for supposing that he would be relieved from the great burden he was bearing. The result of the coming election would place the whole power in his hands.

Meanwhile preparations were making to fill the offices of governor and lieutenant governor and members of the legislature and set in operation the new State of New York. On June 2nd, 1777, a meeting was held in Kingston. The evening before General Philip Schuyler had arrived in Kingston on his way to assume the command of the Northern Army by resolution of Congress. The meeting mentioned was composed of John Jay, Charles DeWitt, Zephaniah Platt, Matthew Cantine and Christopher Tappen. They wrote a joint letter to Clinton in which they said that it was important that the new State did not "loose

Olde Ulster

its credit in committing the Government of it to men inadequate to the Task." They said that Schuyler would have many votes for governor in the upper counties and that the signers were unanimous in recommending him to Clinton as governor and that he (Clinton) be lieutenant governor. They added that "We hope Care will be taken to frustrate the Ambitious View of those who have neither Stability, uniformity or Sobriety to recommend them." In a post-script they advise Clinton to avoid binding himself.

This political scheming is the more interesting as the plans were so rudely overthrown. When the votes were counted for governor and lieutenant governor it was found that George Clinton had been chosen to fill both offices. There is still in existence the following letter from Christopher Tappen, the brother-in-law of Clinton :

"KINGSTON, July 7th, 1777.

"D'R BROTHER,

"From the Inclosed List taken in Council of Safety, you will see who were the Candidates in the late Election. I congratulate you on being Elected Governor as well as Lieut. Gov'r for this State—the Council have not, nor can they Declare this, for want of a proper return from Orange County.

The Council have sent a Express for the Poll List of Orange, whenever he returns I imagine you will have proper Notice thereof.

"I am D'r Brother,

"Your's Affectionately,

CHRIST'R TAPPEN.

"P. S. Mother is here & Enjoys a good as all my Family.

"To His Excellency George Clinton Esq., &c., &c., &c."

Events were moving apace. On the northern border Burgoyne was pressing forward with the British soldiers, his Hessian mercenaries and his Indian allies in his effort to reach Albany and tide-water on the Hudson. It was known that the plans of the British ministry contemplated a co-operation of Sir Henry Clinton with Burgoyne. The patriot forces in the north were skillfully led by Schuyler, who obstructed their advance by every means so that the trees felled across the roads; the bridges pulled down that crossed the streams and constant cutting off of every detached party rendered a forward movement one almost impossible to undertake.

George Clinton had been placed at the gates of the Highlands. Here he was to dispute with Sir Henry the passage up the river. The war had now been continued for more than two years. The first flush of the excitement of resistance was over. Militia were ready to defend their homes and families and to guard their neighbors but not to go elsewhere to fight, especially if that involved spending weeks in camp and daily drill. They were willing to spend a few days at work on fortifications but to put them at this for a week would occasion a rapid desertion. When Clinton would have earthworks thrown up in the Highlands he must needs hire laborers to do this. When he wanted a force to defend these heights the militia would not come. Were it known that the British fleet had been sighted they might appear for a day or two but they were strongly opposed to going into camp and waiting for the enemy. So the forts in the Highlands were comparatively undefended.

Olde Ulster

Clinton was notified of his election as governor and lieutenant-governor. He resigned the latter office and General Pierre van Cortlandt, who afterwards became his son-in-law, was chosen in his place. But Clinton felt his true position for the present was the command of the army in the Highlands and deferred inauguration to a more convenient time. As he would be commander-in-chief of the militia of New York it was for him to make provision that Schuyler be supplied with men and means, if possible, to crush or defeat Burgoyne. The head and heart and hands of George Clinton were filled.



VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION

Continued from Vol. IV., page 204

When the news of the destruction of Kingston reached General Gates, now the victor of Saratoga, he addressed the following spirited letter to General Vaughan, which was forwarded in the boat carrying Lord Petersham with Burgoyne's Dispatches to Sir Henry Clinton :

“ALBANY, 19th October, 1777.

“SIR,

“With unexampled cruelty you have reduced the fine village of Kingston to Ashes, and most of the wretched inhabitants to ruin. I am also informed you continue to ravage, and burn all before you on both sides of the River. Is it thus your King's General thinks to make Converts to the Royal Cause ?

Vaughan's Second Expedition

“It is no less surprising than true that the measures they adopt to serve their master have quite the contrary effect.

“Their Cruelty establishes the glorious act of Independence upon the broad basis of the general resentment of the people.

“Other generals and much older officers than you can pretend to be are now by the fortune of War in my hands; their fortune may one day be yours, when, Sir, it may not be in the power of anything human to save you from the just vengeance of an injured people.

“I am, Sir,

“Yr most obed^t hum. Serv^t

“HORATIO GATES

“The Honourable John Vaughan, Majr General”

Sympathy for the misfortunes of the people of Kingston came in resolves and donations from various parts of the country, but one of the most substantial testimonies of good feeling appears in a letter to Governor Clinton written on behalf of citizens of South Carolina.

“CHARLES TOWN, 31ST March, 1778.

“SIR :

“I do myself the Pleasure to send you herewith the sum of £3711.10, equal to £927.17.6 New York currency. This money has been received for the charitable purpose of alleviating the distresses of the now indigent inhabitants of the Town of Kingston, who by the ravages of the Enemy are reduced to poverty and want. A much larger sum would have been collected had not a melancholy accident by fire called the immediate attention of many liberal souls to dissipate the wants of many of the Inhabitants of the capital of this State, who are reduced to beggary by the late Dreadful Conflagration.

Olde Ulster

“From a Personal acquaintance with your Excellency, I persuade myself you will readily excuse the trouble I give in requesting your attention to a proper distribution of this donation. I have the pleasure to be with sentiments of esteem and respect,

“Your most Obedient hum^l Serv^t

“ABR. LIVINGSTON

“His Excellency George Clinton”

Among the papers of the Trustees of Kingston, now in the Ulster County Clerk's Office, is the following letter from Robert R. Livingston. It is dated March 1st, 1778:

“GENT :—

“The inconvenience I daily Experience from the destruction of my house and the ravages of the Enemy serve only to increased my sympathy with the inhabitants of Kingston and animate my desire in proportion as they lessen my power to contribute to their relief as liberally as I could wish. My inattention to my private affairs for three years past and the disaffection of my Tenants who have during this controversy very generally withheld their Rents, put it out of my power to contribute what might perhaps be of more immediate use to my distressed friends at Kingston. Yet I flatter myself that my present proposal may meet with their approbation and be attended with permanent advantage and in this view I am induced to make it. I mean a grant of 5000 acres of Land in any part of Hardenbergh's Pattent that falls to my share—which I promise to make to the Trustees for the use of the inhabitants thereof under the following restrictions: 1st, to be taken in a regular square. 2d, not to be located in Woodstock or Shandaken, nor at any other place on which a settlement has been made—and that the Location be made within three months from the date hereof and a survey thereof returned in order to perfect the grant. This Land the

Vaughan's Second Expedition

Trustees will dispose of in such way as will be most advantageous to the suffering Inhabitants of Kingston.

“As I have been informed that many of them have been disappointed in not being able to procure Boards, I have prevailed upon my Mother to suffer Mr. Saxe to dispose of all but her third which she reserves for her own use. I shall be happy if this or anything else in my power can in the least contribute to the ease or convenience of those whose attention to me early in life entitles them to my Friendship and who are more endear'd by the generous cause in which they suffer.

“I am Gentl^m

“With great regard

“Your most Obed^t Hum. Serv^t

“ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON”

This offer was accepted by the Trustees and the land located mostly in Great Lot No. 40 of the *Hardenbergh Patent*, now in Middletown, Delaware County A survey of it was made by William Cockburn in 1784 and the settlement on this tract is still known as New Kingston. It was equally divided by the Trustees among 100 families of the sufferers by the burning of the village.

Governor Clinton concentrated his little force at Hurley, and did not follow the enemy lest he might be shut in between the Catskill Mountains and the river should the British land in force. His first letter to General Gates and another to General Putnam have been preserved:

“MARBLE TOWN, 17th Oct^r 1777

“DR. GENERAL:

“Yesterday afternoon about four o'clock, the Enemy took Possession of and burnt the Town of Kingston. For

Olde Ulster

want of a proper number of troops no effectual Resistance could be made. I have now the Body of men under my Command which marched from New Windsor to my assistance and shall immediately proceed to the Ruins of Kingston which the Enemy have abandoned. I have sent off a Party of Light Horse to reconnoitre and shall act in such manner as the motions of the Enemy may direct. I heard that General Burgoyne had surrendered and am very sorry to find by your Letter that Nothing has been done but to interchange of Proposals, but I hope that matter is by this time concluded.

“I have the Honour to be

“Sir

“Your most obdt

“&

“Humble Servt.

“GEO CLINTON

“P. S. A prisoner who is by no means intelligent says that the enemy are two thousand strong commanded by Gen. Vaughan.”

Gov. Clinton to Gen. Putnam

“HURLEY, Oct. 18th, 1777

“DEAR SIR,

“I am this moment favoured with yours of this morning. There is nothing new happened in this Quarter since I wrote you yesterday. The Enemy is 8 or 10 Miles above this burning away, but as there are no Capital Settlements there on this side the River and the situation of the country such as with my present Force I can't advance opposite to them with safety to my Artillery. I mean at present to continue where I now am in Front of the most Valuable settlements and where the Stores and Effects from Kingston are removed. I imagine the Enemy will not proceed much higher up the River and that on their return they will attempt to lay waste the places they have passed going up, after our Troops are

Vaughan's Second Expedition

drawn from them. This induces me to think some more Troops ought to be left at Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, but of this you can best judge. Adieu. You shall hear of me frequently.

“You. most obed^t Servt,

“GEO. CLINTON”

General Putnam's letter to Governor Clinton announces that he is again *preparing* to be of some service, which preparations do not seem to have resulted in any damage to the enemy, so far as it related to his operations on the east bank. Governor Clinton was a more dangerous foe.

“LEROYS, STATS FORD, 18th Oct., 1777 }
5 o'clock Saturday morning. }

“DEAR SIR,

“Yours of the 17th I received last night, and am sorry to hear of the Enemys Destroying the several Houses, &c. Last night I arrived here and all the Troops, Excepting General Sullivans Brigade, which I Expect will join me this morning. Colonel Samuel Willis with his Regiment are about six miles a Head. I am just setting off and this morning Expect to reach the Shipping. Last Night I received a Letter from Colonel Willis by whom I am informed that from every appearance the Enemy mean to Burn the Powder Mills, &c. He further adds from the best Intelligence he's able to Procure from the Inhabitants they mean if possible to penetrate to Sailsbury. If that schem should take place, I flatter myself we shall be able to give a good acc^t of 'em. I apprehend we shall find it very difficult to convey the necessary Intelligence to each other, but at every opportunity shall be glad to know your situation In order that we may act in junction. Am in haste.

“Dr. Sir

“Your very humb^l Serv^t

“ISRAEL PUTNAM.”

Olde Ulster

We cannot have a better view of the situation of matters in the vicinity of Kingston than will be found in Governor Clinton's letter to General Gates.

“HURLY, 2 miles and a half from Kingston, }
October 21, 1777 }

“DEAR SIR,

“I have repeatedly done myself the honour to inform you of my situation and think it my Duty again to do so, that if any of those consequences should happen, which may now be easily foreseen, the blame, if any, may not lie at my Door.

“When I undertook at the request of Genl. Putnam, to put myself at the head of a body of men to protect the Western Shores of Hudson's River, and to throw myself between the Enemy and your army, should they proceed up the River, I represented to him in strong terms the situation of this part of the Country thinly inhabited, and the interior part unsettled, and separated from all assistance by a chain of mountains. In consequence of which representation, he agreed to let me have three thousand men, if the Eastern Militia should come in, as he expected they would, of which number however he hath not sent me four hundred. I then clearly saw it would be impossible for me, to protect the country, unless I should be reinforced from the Northern Army, which from your letter I had reason to expect; I wrote also to Genl. Dickenson of New Jersey upon the same subject, and I am inform'd, that he, notwithstanding the exposed condition of his own State, has ordered six hundred men to my brother's assistance at New Windsor. Kingston hath been destroy'd, merely because I have been so deceiv'd in my expectations of assistance, that it was impossible to take measures for its security.

“I am now Sir, at the head of little more than one thousand men, in order to cover the most valuable part of the County of Ulster.

Vaughan's Second Expedition

! 'The Enemy have lain still yesterday, and the day before, with a strong Southerly Wind, from whence it is evident that a knowledge of Burgoyne's Fate hath chang'd their intentions against Albany. If they land in Force I must either retreat, or sacrifice my few men and lose seven very valuable pieces of field artillery. If I retreat this whole County will be ravag'd and destroy'd and that at a Season of the year, when the Inhabitants (who are warmly attached to the American Cause) will want time to provide cover for their families against the inclemencies of the coming Winter.

"While we act merely on the defensive, two thousand men on the River will find full employment for twelve or fifteen. But if four thousand are left to cover Albany, two thousand here, and two thousand on the other side of the River, it will be by no means impracticable, to recover the Passes in the Highlands, in which case the greater part of the army, now along the Banks of the River, may be brought to act offensively against the Enemy, and perhaps render the present Campaign decisive in our favor.

"Col. Malcolm who is the Bearer of this letter, will do himself the honour of stating and explaining to you my ideas upon this subject; and you will do me a particular favour, if in answer to this, you will inform what I am to expect, and and what is expected from me.

"I am, Dr. Genl with particular Esteem

"Your most obt Servant,

"GEO. CLINTON

"To the Honble. Major Genl. Gates }
"Albany." }

The British Squadron remained at anchor the night of the sixteenth, and on Friday morning a strong party landed and burnt some houses at the village of Rhinebeck and plundered the inhabitants in the vicinity.

To be continued

The Celebration

** * in Kingston*



THE last number of this magazine (July, 1908,) began the story of the three days' celebration of the founding of Kingston on May 31st, 1658. It was commemorated upon May 30th and 31st and June 1st, 1908. The first of these three days was Decoration or Memorial Day and was set apart to the sole purpose of honoring the dead of the quarter of one thousand years since the founding of the town. It culminated in the services connected with the re-interment of the most distinguished son of old Ulster, Governor and Vice-President George Clinton. When what was mortal of him was laid at rest forever within the chamber of his monument and the benediction had been pronounced by Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., and the eulogy had been spoken by ex-Governor David B. Hill, this part of the memorial service was at an end.

On that evening of May 30th, despite the rain that had continued all afternoon without ceasing and still fell, a large and representative gathering assembled at the armory for the memorial services. Appropriate decorations adorned the walls, and a full band rendered patriotic songs. The services began with the invocation by the Reverend Philip B. Strong, after which

The Celebration in Kingston

Major James H. Everett, who presided, addressed the meeting in eloquent words and then introduced ex-Justice of the Supreme Court Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck who paid a glowing tribute to "The Pioneers and Early Founders." Then ex-Justice of the Supreme Court Alphonso T. Clearwater told the audience in fitting terms of "The Heroes and Patriots of the Revolution." The last address of the evening was by Major General Oliver Otis Howard upon "The American Volunteer," and the tribute he paid him was a magnificent one to the men who had left the farm, the shop, the factory, the school, the college or the profession to take up arms in defense of their country.

The following day (Sunday, May 31st) was as charming as it was bright. Services of a commemorative character were held in various churches at the morning hour. The principal one was at the First Reformed Church, which until about two or three generations ago, was the only church of the town. The auditorium of this large edifice was completely filled. A number of soloists assisted the excellent choir and the occasion was one long to be remembered. The principal feature was the address of Major-General Oliver O. Howard of the United States Army, retired, on "Abraham Lincoln as I Knew Him." The general spoke in Wurts Street Baptist Church in the evening. In the latter church the Reverend Dr. David Charles Hughes, the father of Governor Charles E. Hughes, addressed a large audience at four in the afternoon.

In the evening of the same day the Reverend John G. Van Slyke, D.D., pastor of the First Reformed Church, preached a historical sermon upon Deuter-

onomy xxxii: 17. It was heard by a large audience of attentive listeners.

Monday, June 1st, was the great day of the celebration. No more delightful weather could be desired. While Saturday, May 30th, was given over to memorial exercises appropriate to the day, especially to the grand return of George Clinton to rest beside his comrades in arms of the Revolution, there was an element of soberness restraining the spirits of the thousands assembled. This was not relieved by the weather as the torrents of rain that fell were, at least, depressing. The Sunday part of the programme was largely of a religious character and, too, was reminiscent. But Monday took on a gala character. It is estimated that the city contained on Monday at least seventy-five thousand strangers. The streets were lined with great crowds. No one part of town seemed to be without the thousands who filled all the sidewalks and every vacant spot. The street cars were so loaded with passengers that a number of them broke their axles under the tremendous load. At times it was impossible to run them through the streets. Despite all there was no confusion; there were no accidents; the police were not called upon to arrest for crime. No city was ever more honored in its visitors on such an occasion.

Promptly at eleven o'clock on Monday, June 1st, the great parade of the celebration began. The line was formed on Broadway at Delaware avenue and marched to Murray street; to Hasbrouck avenue; to the Strand; to Broadway; to Abeel street; to Wurts street; to McEntee street; to Broadway; to Albany avenue; to Maiden Lane; to Wall street; to North

The Celebration in Kingston

Front street ; to Clinton avenue ; to Albany avenue ; to Broadway where it dispersed. It was started by the pressing of a button at the White House in Washington, by President Theodore Roosevelt. The wire of the Western Union Telegraph Company was connected with the Kingston City Fire Alarm system and the signal was immediately heard all over the town. The parade started promptly. At the same moment the whole trolley system was stopped on both lines and the cars withdrawn from the line of the parade. It took one hour and ten minutes for the parade to pass a given point. There seemed to be bands of music without number ; there were eleven companies of soldiers from the National Guard besides the Blithe-wood Light Infantry ; there was a detachment of the Naval Militia ; all the fire companies of the city with visiting companies from abroad ; all the patriotic societies and the benevolent orders and societies ; the civic and municipal officials with those of the county ; representatives of the State of New York and distinguished citizens and invited guests. Many of the industries of the city were represented by "floats" so excellent that they were worthy of especial recognition.

At two o'clock in the afternoon the parade had been dismissed. It had been reviewed from a grand stand on Academy Green by Governor Charles E. Hughes and at the close the great assembly was addressed by him. He gave an excellent review of the history of Kingston ; an analysis of the character of those who made it and some lessons upon political power and the government of municipalities. During the afternoon the attack upon the stockade of June 7th, 1663, was

Olde Ulster

reproduced upon the lowlands and the capture of the women and children, and their rescue. The actors in this were members of the benevolent order of the Red Men. A magnificent display of fireworks at Kingston Point on that Monday evening closed the celebration.

As a matter of record the names of the Committee on Plan and Scope are here given. They were Samuel D. Coykendall, James H. Everett, Herbert Carl, John H. Gregory, Frank A. Palen, Walter P. Crane, Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Conrad Hildebrandt, James A. Betts, John G. Van Etten, Edward Coykendall, DuBois G. Atkins, William S. Green, Artemas W. Van Gaasbeek, Alphonso T. Clearwater, Reuben Bernard, Severyn B. Sharpe, John E. Kraft, Sylvester R. Shear, William H. Harrison, Griffin A. Hart, John F. Herbert, James Jenkins, William F. Rafferty, John N. Cordts, William D. Brinnier, Ogden F. Winne, W. Scott Gillespie, Jay E. Klock, John G. Van Slyke, Everett Fowler, John D. Schoonmaker, J. Graham Rose, Philip Elting, Sherman E. Eighmey, Sam Bernstein, Charles F. Cantine, John Forsyth, Benjamin M. Brink, Andrew N. Barnes, Joseph McLean, Elbert F. McFadden, Henry R. Brigham, Frank B. Matthews, Zadoc P. Boice, Alva S. Staples, Howard Myer, Virgil B. Van Wagonen, Edward Winter, Rodney B. Osterhoudt, Rodney A. Chipp, Christopher K. Loughran, Charles L. McBride, C. Gordon Reel, Palmer A. Canfield, Marks Jacobs, Weston H. Rider, William M. Davis and Edward T. McGill. From this an Executive Committee was chosen consisting of Samuel D. Coykendall, James H. Everett, John E. Kraft, Herbert Carl, Reuben Bernard, Alphonso T. Clearwater, Benjamin M. Brink, William

The Celebration in Kingston

D. Brinnier, William S. Green, Conrad Hildebrant, Walter P. Crane, John H. Gregory, C. Gordon Reel, Everett Fowler and DuBois G. Atkins.

A number of sub committees were constituted from the Executive Committee to which members of the Committee on Plan and Scope were added. These did effective work. The matter of the parades and processions was placed in the hands of a Parade Committee of which John E. Kraft was chairman. The success of the great parade was very largely due to his untiring and continued efforts. The matter of speakers and invited guests was placed in the hands of a committee of which Alphonso T. Clearwater was chairman. To this committee was left the matter of a medal and the design of a very appropriate one in gold, silver and bronze was made by Tiffany, which was accepted by the committee and medals were struck. The medal was more than one-eighth of an inch in thickness and was two and one-half inches in diameter. The obverse contained a bas-relief of Governor Peter Stuyvesant with the date of his birth and death, 1592-1672. The inscription on the reverse is "MDCLVIII. To Commemorate the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Founding of Kingston in the State of New York. MCMVIII." The inscription is surrounded by a wreath of olive branches entwined with a ribbon containing the ancient and modern names of parts of the city—Esopus, Wiltwyck, Kingston, The Strand, Twaalfskill, Rondout. At the base of the inscription is the long Gouda pipe of the early Dutch settlers, crossed by an Indian calumet, the Algonquin pipe of peace, and the seal of the New Netherlands. This

Olde Ulster

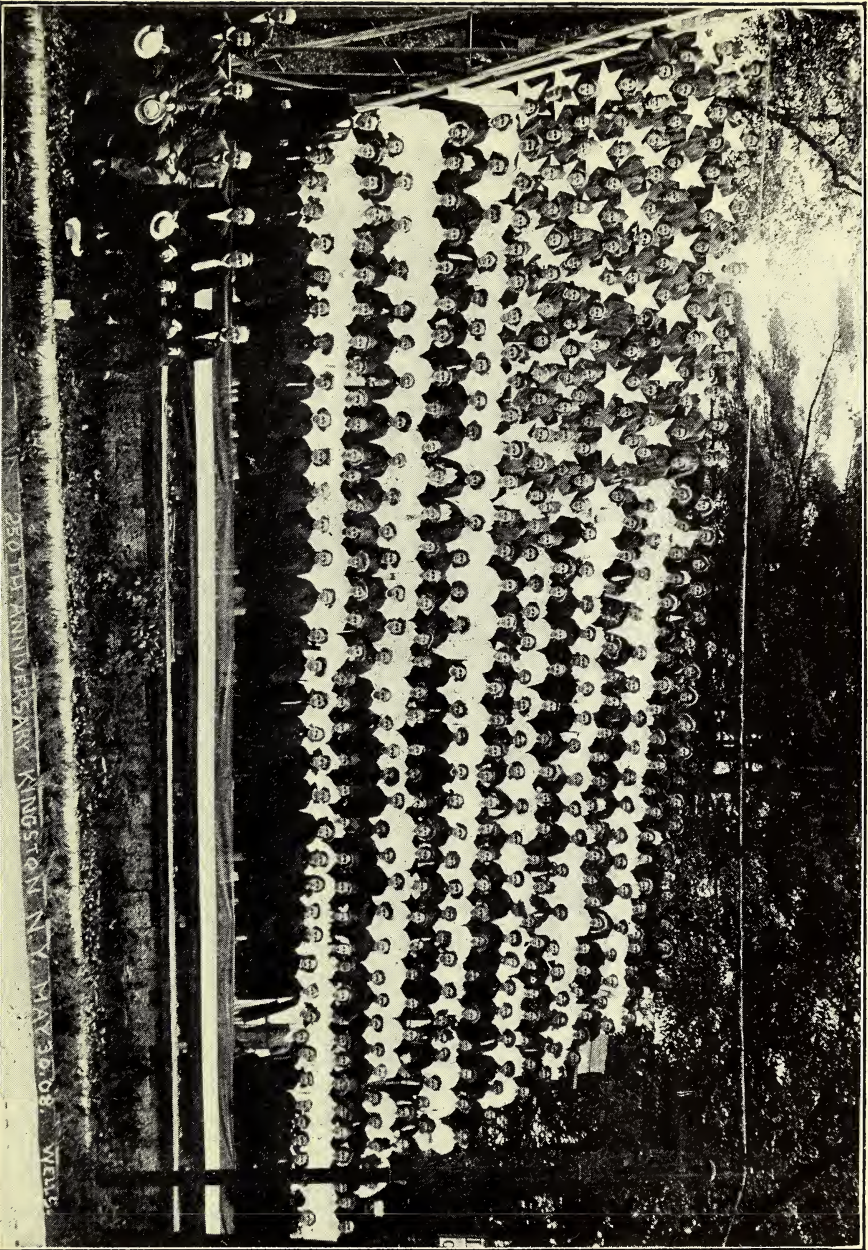
part of the success of the celebration is due to the work and taste of Tiffany & Co., who designed and prepared the medal for the mere cost of labor and material.* The suggestion of such a souvenir and the arrangements are due to Judge Clearwater. To him is also due the securing of the torpedo and submarine flotilla, which was first suggested by Rear Admiral Francis J. Higginson. This fleet convoyed the gunboat Wasp, bearing



The Medal of the Celebration

the body of Governor Clinton from New York City to Kingston. No feature of the celebration was more appreciated by the visiting thousands and multitudes spent hours in inspecting it.

* The medal was struck from another die with the correct date, 1592-1672.



The Living Flag of the Celebration

Olde Ulster

Another point of great interest was the camp, at the circus ground, of the National Guard. The Tenth Regiment and the different companies of the First Regiment was the attraction which drew thousands to the grounds. It was difficult to hold the dress parade because of the throngs which surrounded the soldiers.

Of all the beautiful objects of interest none drew more favorable comment than the living flag at the City Hall formed by five hundred pupils of the public schools. To the faithful work of DuBois G. Atkins of the Executive Committee this, with much more of the success of the celebration, is due. It is impossible to mention all of those who labored to make the celebration a success. But recognition should be made of the work of Major James H. Everett. He first brought the matter to the attention of the Board of Trade and from that time labored incessantly to make it a complete success.

OLDE ULSTER puts on record another matter. It would mention the exceeding courtesy with which Kingston's representative was treated by the vestry of Old Christ Church in Washington when in that city for the body of Governor Clinton and his monument. The rector, the Reverend Dr. Arthur S. Johns, the chairman of the Cemetery Committee, James W. Hutchinson and the superintendent of the cemetery, J. C. Earnshaw, spared no pains to assist. They even waived the usual charges for caring for the casket in the receiving vault while it awaited the day when the Federal authorities were to pay Clinton the honors of a major general's funeral. The spot in the cemetery in which he had lain almost one hundred years they have marked as forever sacred to his memory and set it apart to this.

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK
FAMILY*

Continued from Vol. IV., page 223

The children of (b) Cornelius⁴ who m. Jane Kelso, were as follows: (1) Wm. C.⁵: B. Aug. 23, 1800; d. Nov., 1870; m. June 28, 1831, Mary E. Roe (dau. of Wm. Roe). Wm. C.⁵ was a prominent lawyer elected to Assembly in 1847, and chosen as Speaker of that body—"a man of high bearing and spotless character." His son, Henry C.⁶, a graduate of West Point, served in the Civil War and Modoc Campaign, and as Brigadier-General in Cuban War. (2) Benj. C.⁵; m. Louise Lyons; (3) Margaret⁵ m. Capt. Eli Perry.

The children of (c) Joseph⁴ who m. Rebecca Kelso (sister of Jane Kelso, his brother's wife) were as follows: (1) Thomas⁵, unm.; (2) John⁵ m. Rachel Ann Traphagen and moved to Michigan; (3) Maria Jane⁵ m. Nathaniel Ross; (4) Catharine Ann⁵ m. Halsey Lyon; (5) Rebecca⁵ m. Linus Esterly; (6) Sarah⁵ m. John Titus.

(24) Cornelius³: B. Sept. 5, 1720.

(25) Jonathan³: B. in Guilford April 12, 1722; d. July 31, 1780; m. May, 1751, Catharine DuBois (dau. of Cornelius DuBois ⁽²⁸⁾ and Margaret Hough-
taling ⁽²⁹⁾). Located at Newburgh where he built the house known later as "Washington's Headquarters" and which Lady Washington frequently graced by her presence. Her gifts to his daughter and granddaughter are treasured heir-looms. Here were born his children,

grand-children and great grand-children. He was the first supervisor of the precinct in 1673. In the Rev. War he served as ensign, captain and colonel; the latter commission being given Oct. 25, 1775. His life in every station exemplified the brightest Christian standard. He died at "Headquarters" and was buried beside his two sons, Abraham and Joseph at the burying-ground between his house and the North River. ⁽²⁷⁾ Catharine DuBois' father, son of Solomon DuBois ⁽²⁸⁾ and Tryntje Gerretzen Focken—son of Louis the Patentee ⁽¹⁰⁾ See Family II; was one of the signers of the Articles of Association, a man of large means and influence who inherited from his father's estate 3000 acres called Poughwoughtenonk, where he resided. His mother was dau. of Gerrit Focken ⁽²⁵⁾ of Ritson, East Friesland (who was at Kingston in 1667) and Jacomyntje Slecht ⁽²⁰⁾ See Family IV. He married April 7, 1729, Anna Margretta Houghtaling, dau. of Philip Houghtaling* and Jannetje Roosa†.

* Philip Houghtaling was the son of William Jans Houghtaling ⁽²⁹⁾ and Ariantje (Harriet) Samuels who came from Sorsdast to Kingston in 1661 in ship, "Jan Baptist." He was Schepen, Deacon and Commissioner to treat with the English. He married Barbara Jans.

† Jannetje Roosa was dau. of Hyman Aldertse Roosa (son of Aldertse Hymens ⁽³⁰⁾ see Family CXXV. who m. in 1678 Anna Margriet ("Margariet Claes") Roosevelt, dau. of Claes Martensen Van Roosevelt ⁽³¹⁾ and Jannetje Thomas—the ancestor of our President, Theodore Roosevelt.

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

The children of Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck and Catharine DuBois were: (a) Abraham⁴; (b) Joseph⁴; (c) Cornelius⁴, b. 1755, settled in Canada; (d) Isaac⁴; (e) Mary⁴ b. 1763, m. Capt. Israel Smith, left one daughter Mary⁵; (f) Rachel⁴; (g) Jonathan⁴ d. unm. The children of (d) Isaac⁴ b. 1761, d. 1806, who m. Hannah Birdsall residing at "Washington's Headquarters," were as follows: (1) Jonathan⁵ m. Phoebe Field and left a large family of sons and daughters all born at "Headquarters"; (2) Eli⁵ m. Harriet Knapp; (3) Sarah⁵ m. Walter Case; (4) Israel⁵; (5) Rachel⁵; (6) Mary⁵. The children of (f) Rachel⁴ who m. her cousin Daniel Hasbrouck, son of Col. Abraham of Kingston (see Family LX) and located at Montgomery Orange Co., were: (1) Asa⁵; (2) Samuel⁵; (3) Margaret⁵ who m. Severyn Bruyn of Bruynswick; (4) Betsey⁵ m. Edward Wayt of Montgomery; (5) Clara⁵ m. Nicholas Evertsen of Newburgh; (6) Elsie⁵ m. Dr. Hornbeck.

(V.) SOLOMON HASBROUCK² (32) Abraham i): B. Oct. 6, 1686; d. ; m. April 7, 1721, SARA VAN WAGENEN, dau. of Jacob Aertsen Van Wagenen (33) and Sara Pels. Located 1½ mi. north of New Paltz (Middletown) Sara's father was son of Aert Jacobsen Van Wagenen an early resident of Albany who in 1660 purchased land at Esopus. See Family CXXV. Sara's mother was dau. of Evert Pels, one of the three first Schepens of Kingston.

Children of Solomon Hasbrouck and Sara Van Wagenen:

(26) Abraham, Jr.³: B. March 11, 1722; m. June 28, 1749, Rachel Sleight.

Olde Ulster

- (27) Jacobus³: B. June 25, 1725; d. y.
(28) Jacobus³: B. Jan. 21, 1727; m. March 17, 1755,
Divertje Van Wagenen.
(29) John³: B. Feb. 1, 1730; m. Dec. 24, 1763, Rachel
Van Wagenen. His grandson, Washington (son
of John Hasbrouck ⁽³⁴⁾ who m. a dau. of Wm.
McDonald, was a prominent educator, estab-
lishing the "Hasbrouck Institute" at Jersey
City and for many years principal of N. J. State
Normal School at Trenton.
(30) Daniel³: B. Oct 18, 1732.
(31) Simon³: B. Dec. 25, 1735.
(32) Petrus³ ⁽²⁵⁾: B. Aug. 20, 1738; m. Oct. 25, 1765,
Sarah Bevier (dau. of Abraham Bevier and
Margaret Eltinge) b. June 25, 1744. Lived at
Middletown in a stone house now occupied by
A. Neal. He served as 2nd Lieutenant in
Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh's Regiment
from 1775 to 1782. Sarah Bevier's father was
a son of Samuel Bevier and Magdalena Blanshan
(dau. of Mathys Blanshan, Jr. See Families
II. and XX) and grandson of Louis the Patentee
⁽³⁶⁾ who was b. at Lille France about 1648 and
m. 1673 Maria Le Blanc (see Families XXI, XL
and LII). Sarah Bevier's mother was a dau. of
Roelif Eltinge and Sara DuBois ⁽²⁶⁾ see Family
XXI.

(The superior figures, enclosed in a parenthesis,
refer to notes which will be given at the close of this
series of articles.—EDITOR.)

To be continued

BY HUDSON'S TIDE

What pleasant dreams, what memories rise,
When filled with care, or pricked in pride,
I wander down in solitude
And reach the beach by Hudson's tide ;
The thick-boughed hemlocks mock my sigh ;
The azure heaven is filled with smiles ;
The water, lisping at my feet,
From weary thought my heart beguiles,
By Hudson's tide.

I watch a slow-winged waterfowl
Pursue her finny quest, and bear
The gasping silver of her prey
Far up th' untrodden heights of air.
In quiet depths I note the course
Of dreamy clouds against the sky,
And see a flock of wild ducks float,
Like water-lilies nearer by,
By Hudson's tide.

The mullein lifts, along the bank,
Its velvet spires of yellow bloom ;
And there a darting humming-bird
Gleams in the cedars' verdant gloom.
By basins of the brook that flings
Its dewy diamonds far below
Into the ripples' pigmy hands,
Sweet maiden-hair and cresses grow,
By Hudson's tide.

Olde Ulster

I wander on the pebbled beach,
And think of boyhood's careless hours
When, in my boat, I used to float
Along the bank and gather flowers ;
Or catch the wind, and swiftly dash
Across the white-caps in their play,
And feel their wet resistance break
Against the prow in pearly spray,
On Hudson's tide.

And once, in those lost days, I lay
Becalmed with limp and drowsy sail,
And drifted where Esopus Isle
Mid-stream reclines along the vale ;
He slowly rose, and stood erect,
His giant body all of stone,
And cast his eyes, as from the skies,
On me that drifted all alone
On Hudson's tide.

Only his feet were lost to view,
And cleft the current ebbing down ;
His lofty headdress, plumed with trees,
Touched the blue zenith with its crown.
The river's self was but his bow
That lay neglected on the ground ;
Like down, or fur, the soft leaves were,
That, as a blanket, wrapped him round,
On Hudson's tide.

I had not been surprised if he
Had mounted on some thunder-cloud
And rushed at Ontiora's knee,
With sudden war-whoop sharp and loud.

By Hudson's Tide

But he was mild, and blandly smiled,
And spoke with accents sweet and low.
His words with kindness glanced and fell,
And seemed like music or the flow
Of Hudson's tide.

“Enjoy the river and thy days,”
He said, “nor heed what others say.
What matters either blame or praise,
If one in peace pursue his way ?
The river heeds not ; heed not thou :
Cut deep the channel of thy life.
Thou hast a fair exemplar there :
With what serene indifference rife
Is Hudson's tide !

“How level lies its changeful floor,
Broad-sweeping to the distant sea !
What Titan grandeur marks the shore !
What beauty covers rock and tree !
What ample bays and branching streams,
What curves abrupt for glad surprise !
And how supreme the Artist is
Who paints it all for loving eyes
By Hudson's tide !”

I woke ; and since, long years have passed ;
By Hudson's tide my days go by ;
Its varied beauty fills my heart.
Of fairer scenes what need have I ?
And when my boat of life and thought
Shall quit the harbor of my breast,
And seek the silent, unknown sea,
I trust this dust in peace shall rest
By Hudson's tide.

HENRY ABBEY

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

SOMETHING SHOULD BE DONE to mark the spots in Old Ulster where historic things were wrought, and the graves where lie those who have been of great public service. As has been stated here there is under way an effort to bring this about. In the City of Kingston historic buildings should bear some kind of a tablet. Some are thus distinguished. During the celebration a number of such were attached. As they were of card board they are disappearing. After this is done a guide book should be prepared in which what will interest visitors and strangers should be described and set forth. This should be on sale where it could be purchased at a moderate sum. This city receives many thousands of such visitors every summer and one is inquired of on every street by those who would be directed to houses and points of interest. The publication of such a guide book will advertise the city and its history wherever it is distributed and increase the number of those interested in the history of this picturesque colonial town. Thus will the object of the celebration be accomplished.


~~~~~  
FORD HUMMEL

*Teacher of the Violin*

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music ;  
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye ;  
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,  
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of  
Carl Halir.

*Studio :*

*No. 207 Smith Avenue,*

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Lessons, One Dollar*  
~~~~~

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

—————

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

~~~~~  
Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

**MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,**

HURLEY, N. Y.

*Some Handsome Rugs For Sale*

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

Assets - - \$2,912,004.12

Liabilities - - 2,703,829.73

---

Surplus <sup>in Par</sup> <sub>Values</sub> - \$208,174.39

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*Established 1852*

## GLADIOLI

*The Choicest of Summer Plants*

*Fair and Main Streets,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and  
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-  
five cents each.*







127020955

Gc  
974.701  
UL7o  
1908

SEPTEMBER 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

---

# ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

---

# KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

## OFFICERS:

|                             |                                 |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i> | CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>     |
| MYRON TELLER, {             | CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i> |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, {            | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>    |

*Vice-Pres*

---

## THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

---

VOL. IV                      SEPTEMBER, 1908                      No. 9

---

|                                              | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------|------|
| Governor George Clinton, Eighth Paper.....   | 257  |
| A Dutch Nonsense Rhyme.....                  | 266  |
| Vaughan's Second Expedition... ..            | 267  |
| Forming the Clinton Procession.....          | 274  |
| The VanAaken and Allied Families.....        | 276  |
| Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family..... | 283  |
| October Hues of the Catskills.....           | 287  |
| Editorial Notes.....                         | 288  |

---

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

*307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. IV

SEPTEMBER, 1908

No. 9

---



---

*Governor* ❁❁❁

*George Clinton*

---

EIGHTH PAPER

---



HERE was great difficulty in getting the returns of that first election for governor and lieutenant-governor of the State of New York. The trouble was in Orange county. The Council of Safety was not able to obtain a suitable return of the votes cast. On the 7th of July Christopher Tappen, the brother-in-law of George Clinton, wrote to the general that he had been elected both governor and lieutenant-governor of the State, and added "the Council have not, nor can they Declare this, for want of a proper return from Orange County."

On the 9th of July, Pierre Van Cortlandt, in the name of the Council of Safety, wrote from Kingston to

General George Clinton announcing the choice of the people in these words :

“Sir, I am directed by the Council to present you their congratulations upon your being elected by the free suffrage of the freeholders of this State, to the office of Governor, and also that of Lieutenant-Governor; at the same time I am to desire that you will make such arrangement of your affairs, as to come with all convenient speed to this place, to take the oath of office which you shall think proper to accept of, according to the ordinance of the late Convention, and likewise to signify your resignation of one of them, to the end that a new election may be had.

“I have the honour to be, with the greatest of respect,  
Your Excellency’s Most obedient and humble servant,

“PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT.

“To His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr.”

To this notification Clinton made this reply :

“FORT MONTGOMERY July 11th 1777.

“*Gentlemen,*

“Your Favor of the 9th Instant by Express is rec’d. I am to thank you for your kind Congratulations upon the Honour conferred upon me by the People. If I was left to consult my own Inclinations, however honourable the Offices to which I was elected, I should decline the Acceptance of either of them; but as I don’t conceive myself at Liberty to refuse my Services in whatever Office I may be placed by the Free Suffrages of the Public, I shall as soon as I can consistant with my Duty to the Continent, as their Officer, and to the Safety of the State at this Post will admit, repair to Kingston & take the Oaths agreeable to your Request.

“My Appointment as Governor, in my humble Opinion, leaves the Office of Lieut.-Governor vacant; of Course rendering my Election as such a Nullity, in which Case a Resig-



---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

nation would become unnecessary; but least a Difference of Sentiment should occasion any Delay in ordering a New Election for Lieut.-Governor I Do hereby resign that Office.

“From the Movements of the Enemy to the N Ward, & late Accounts by Deserters from the City of New York, we have the utmost Reason to expect the Enemy up the River & a sudden Attempt on this Post. This will occasion my steady Attendance here untill their Designs are more certainly known. I am with due Respect Gentlemen &c.

“GEORGE CLINTON.

“To the Council of Safety.”

George Clinton was too good a soldier to be absent without leave even on business of the greatest importance. Three days after this, on July 14th, he writes to General Putnam from his headquarters at Fort Montgomery, to ascertain the whereabouts of General Washington. He asks:

“When may we expect Genl. Washington at Peek’s Kill. I am summoned by the Council of safety to give my Attendance at Kingston on Makers of Government, but till the Designs of the Enemy are more certainly known & I can have his Excellency’s Leave, I cant think of leaving this Post. Have you yet the Particulars, respecting our Affairs to the Northward; the Accounts we have here are so vague & uncertain we knew not what to believe.

“I am your Most Obed’t Serv’t

“GEO. CLINTON.

“To Gen. Putnam.”

On the 22d of the same month (July, 1777,) Washington wrote to the Council of Safety at Kingston this letter, not being familiar with the provision of the new constitution of the State:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

“HEAD QUARTERS IN THE CLOVE, 22 July 1777

“*Gentlemen,*

“I am informed by Genl. Geo. Clinton that you have vested him with powers to call out the militia of the Counties of Ulster, Orange, Dutches and West Chester untill the 1st of August, at which time the new Legislature is summoned to meet.

“As it will probably be some time before the Wheels of the new Government can be put in motion, I am fearfull that, unless this power is extended to a further time, there will be a vacancy between Genl. Clinton’s present Commission, and the enacting new laws by the Legislature, a Circumstance which, at this time, may prove most fatal in its Consequences because, from the present appearance of matters, the Enemy are upon the point of making some capital move.

“I could, therefore, wish, if it can be done with propriety, that before your Board is dissolved, you would extend this power of calling out the militia to Genl. Clinton or some other person, till such time as you may reasonably expect the new Legislature will have met and proceeded regularly to Business.

“I mention ‘Genl. Clinton or some other person,’ because as he will enter into his Office of Governor of the State upon the 1st of August, he cannot probably attend to the Business of the militia. If you are of Opinion that he can, I would prefer him to any other.

“I have the Honour to be

“Gentlemen your most obt. Serv’t

“GEO. WASHINGTON.

“To the Council of Safety  
State of New York.”

On the 24th, writing from Kingston, the Council of Safety urged Clinton to assume the reins of government, adding:

---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

“The Council did not wish to hold the Reins of Government longer than the safety and advantage of this State and of the public Service in General may render it necessary.”

A formal request had been prepared to this end three days before and the following resolution had been passed in the Council of Safety:

“*Resolved* that Brigadier General George Clinton be, and he hereby is, most earnestly requested to appear before this Council, take the Oaths aforesaid and enter upon the Discharge of the important Duties of his said Office of Governor of this State.”

On the 25th John McKesson wrote to Clinton in the matter of the request of Washington that he felt sure that Washington had not been informed that the constitution of the new State of New York contained a clause making the governor the commander-in-Chief of the whole militia of the State *ex-officio*. Under the same date Washington was formally so notified.

On July 26th Clinton wrote to General Putnam that he had visited Washington at his headquarters and discussed the matter with him. Therefore he proposed, with Putnam's consent, to set out for Kingston on the coming Monday (July 28th) for the purpose of assuming the reins of government. He felt that he ought to have a day or two with the representatives to talk matters over before his inauguration. The same day he wrote to Washington and spoke of the pain it gave him to quit his post under such present danger of an advance of the enemy. He added that as soon as he could get the business of his new office under way “I will most chearfully return to the army until the Fate

of the present Campaign is determined." This spirit in Clinton struck a responsive chord in Washington.

By a resolution of the Council of Safety the Legislature had been called to meet in Kingston on the 1st of August to organize. Clinton arrived in the evening of the 28th. He immediately consulted with the members of the Council and with others of the leaders and they agreed that it were better to prorogue the meeting of the Legislature. The inauguration of Clinton was fixed for Wednesday, the 30th, at six in the afternoon. Time was pressing and events were hastening, especially on the north where Schuyler was making almost superhuman efforts to stop the advance of Burgoyne.

During the afternoon of July 30th, 1777, George Clinton appeared before the Council of Safety at the Court House and took the oath of allegiance to the State of New York. Immediately thereafter he took the oath of office as Governor of the State before Pierre Van Cortlandt, as President of the Council of Safety. This oath was put on record and the state printer, John Holt, was ordered to publish immediately a proclamation of the beginning of the government of the State. This proclamation is given in *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. I., page 184. The following orders were then issued :

"Ordered that John Holt immediately print 500 copies and that the proclamation be made and published, by the Sheriff of Ulster County, at or near the Court House in Kingston at six O'clock this afternoon.

"*Resolved* and Ordered That Captain Evert Bogardus and Captain John Elmendorf do cause the companies of

---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

Militia, under their respective commands, to appear at the Court House in Kingston at six O'clock this afternoon properly armed and accoutered, at which time and place his Excellency George Clinton will be proclaimed Governor of this State. "

A platform was constructed at once in front of the Court House by placing two hogsheads in front of the steps leading to the building and beams from the hogsheads to the steps, on which were laid suitable planks. Upon this the sheriff, Egbert Dumont, in the presence of the Council of Safety standing beside the newly installed governor, duly made proclamation of the induction of George Clinton into office and the inauguration of the government of the State of New York, adding the words "GOD SAVE THE PEOPLE!" It was the due notification to all the world that the powers conferred were derived, under God, from the people themselves.

Amid the firing of cannon, the ringing of the bells of the Court House, and the old Dutch Church on the corner just below, and the shouts of the assembled multitude, the State began its proud career. None of the states of the Republic has more majestically proceeded on its course than the one whose career then began. It is most appropriate that on the 30th of last May (1908) the remains of George Clinton and his stately monument were brought from Washington to their final rest in the old churchyard in plain sight of the spot on which he was thus proclaimed the first governor, and under the eaves of the church whose bell rang out the joyful tidings on that summer afternoon one hundred and thirty-one years before.



It was high time for Clinton to assume his office as governor. At that moment nothing was needed more than a strong executive head and hand. Schuyler was struggling in the north to stop the advance of Burgoyne and in the Mohawk valley to prevent St. Leger coming to his assistance; and on the south Clinton must not permit for one moment his watch and ward of the gates of the Highlands. But where were the men to defend and turn back the enemy?

Clinton was inaugurated on July 30th. The very next day he took hold in earnest. He wrote to the Council of Safety that the States of Connecticut and New York must immediately contribute 1,500 militia for the posts of the Highlands and a proper support must be sent Schuyler without delay. He plainly told the council that the pay of the militia must be increased for such service to equal that of those who served in the Line, the "Continental," as they were called. The Council acted immediately and passed this resolution:

*"Resolved, That Continental pay & rations be advanced on behalf of the Continent, to all such militia as his Excellency the Governor shall think proper to call out in consequence of the above requisitions."*

Connecticut quickly responded. On August 1st Governor Trumbull notified General Schuyler that he had forwarded troops to Albany in response to a request from Kingston and that all the militia of that State would be held in readiness.

The same day Governor Clinton at Kingston issued General Orders that a detachment of five hundred non-

commissioned officers and privates be drafted from the militia regiments of Colonels Freer, Humphrey, Sutherland and Graham of Dutchess county, and from the regiments of Colonels Snyder and Pawling of Ulster county and they be put under the command of Colonel Morris Graham, Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins and Major Cantine and proceed immediately to the assistance of General Schuyler. Of these there were to be furnished by the two Ulster regiments one hundred and sixty men. The same day he wrote to Brigadier General TenBroeck ordering a detachment of one thousand men from his brigade to be sent to Schuyler. And on the same August 1st he ordered Colonel Ludington to organize three hundred and ten men for the defense of Westchester county. Nor was this all the provision of that first of August. Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck was directed to draft from his regiment two captains, four lieutenants and one hundred privates for immediate service in the Highlands. They were to be put under Colonel Allison, who with five hundred men was to reinforce the garrison in the Highlands. The governor was yet in Kingston next day when he ordered General TenBroeck to increase his levies. If wanted every man who could bear arms must be ordered to the field. The State soon began to feel the energy of the new governor. It was his foresight and capability that compelled the surrender of Burgoyne. The same 2nd of August he wrote to stout-hearted General Herkimer directing him to detach five hundred men for service in the Mohawk valley against St. Leger, and to raise the spirits of the people along that valley he sent Colonel Cornelius C. Wynkoop to rouse the whole region.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

On the 5th of August the governor directed Captain Sylvester Salisbury to detail from his Light Horse Troop a number of riders who could be stationed between Kingston and the Northern army to ride express. This done he issued a proclamation the same day, proroguing the Legislature until the 20th of the same month as the exigencies rendered its meeting extremely inexpedient. There being as yet no great seal of the State the proclamation was made "under my hand seal at arms." The great State of New York was then very poor in money and men in the great battle she was making for her existence, but what the energy, determination and force of Governor George Clinton could do with inadequate means would be done and done thoroughly. This task he accomplished at last and laid its foundations in civil liberty and the rights of the people.

*A DUTCH NONSENSE RHYME*

---

Daar was een mannetje, dat was niet wijs,  
Dat bouwde zijn huisje al op het ijs ;  
Het sprak : " O Heer, laat het altijd vriezen,  
Anders moet ik mijn huisje verliezen ! "

Het huisje verzonk,  
En't mannetje verdronk.

(There was a little man that was not wise,  
That built his house out on the ice ;  
He spoke : " O Lord, let it continually freeze  
Or else my house I'll surely lose ! "  
The house sank ;  
The little man drowned).

---

*Vaughan's Second Expedition*

---

*VAUGHAN'S SECOND EXPEDITION*

---

*Concluded from Vol. IV., page 239*

---

A vessel dispatched down the river to convey the reports of General Vaughan and Sir James Wallace, grounded near Poughkeepsie and fell into the hands of the Americans, as narrated in a letter from General Putnam to General Gates :

“ HEAD QUARTERS RED HOOK 20<sup>th</sup> October 1777.

“ DR GENERAL,

“ Your favour of the 19<sup>th</sup> I have just receiv<sup>d</sup> and I beg leave to congratulate you upon the great success you have met with in your Department. Yesterday a Pilot Boat was detached from the Enemy's Fleet (which lays Opposite this) with Despatches to N. York, but the Boat happening to get on ground near to Poughkeepsie, gave our troops (which are there stationed) an opportunity of Boarding her. The Inclos'd you have Copy's of the Letters which was On Board. You'll observe from Vaughan's Letter to General Clinton that they with their small Craft Intend Proceeding up the River.

“ On the 18<sup>th</sup> inst., I arrived here, and yesterday I arranged and posted my Troops in such a manner as I think will effectually prevent them from Landing; before I arriv'd, they burnt Esopus & a number of Buildings along the Shore.

“ If your situation would admit I should be exceeding glad you would immediately send me some heavy Cannon (upon Traveling Carriages) with ammunition &c compleat—in their present situation they might be annoyed greatly, and not only so but We could distress them very much should they attempt Passing up the River—if you have no particular object in view, should be glad you would send down all the Continental Troops you can conveniently spare,

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

as the Militia I have now with me are very troublesome and anxious to get Home. I need not mention to you the Reasons they assign, as you well know the disposition of that People.

“From the Inclosed Letters it appears they meant to reinforce Burgoyne, but thank God you have prevented that. When they learn the news about Burgoyne, their schem of making a junction is no more, but you may depend that they will Indeavour to Proceed up the River and destroy all the Buildings, &c., they Possible can, but I hope your timely assistance will prevent 'em; from the best Intelligence I have been able to get of late they Enemy's as not more than three thousand on Board.

“Am in haste

“Dr General

“Your very humble Servt.

“ISRAEL PUTNAM.

“To Major Gen. Gates, Albany.”

Copies of the intercepted dispatches are among the Gates Papers, and the autograph of Sir James Wallace in Lossing's *Field Book*, bears a striking resemblance to the signature at the bottom of this letter. Can it be a mistake?

“LIVINGSTON'S MILLS, N. RIVER, }

“October 18th, 1777. }

“Sir :

“Inclos'd is the best intelligence we can get of Mr. Burgoyne.

“We are not certain what is become of the arm'd Rebel Galley, as Esopus Creek is 3 Mile Navigable, and Night coming on before we could explore the whole of it. therefore would it not be proper for some Frigate or arm'd vessel to be thereabouts, to secure y<sup>e</sup> Navigation of y<sup>e</sup> River—



---

*Vaughan's Second Expedition*

---

We cannot properly spare any from the army—Ammunition is wanted among ye arm'd vessels.

“I have ye Honour to be, Sir,

“Your most Humble Servant

“JAS. WALLACE.

“P. S. Every opportunity will be taken to send to Mr. Burgoyne.

“COMMODORE HOTHAM :”

(A true Copy).

“The intelligence alluded to in the foregoing part of this letter, being inserted in that from General Vaughan to General Clinton, it was thought unnecessary to transcribe it again.”

*Endorsed in General Gates' handwriting :*

“Intercepted letter from Capt. Wallace to Commode Hotham dated 13th October, 1777.”

“*Information of Gilead Bettus 18th Oct. 1777,*

who says that he was taken Prisoner by the Rebels on Monday the 6th inst. That the following day there was a battle between the King's Troops and the Rebels with the loss our side of 7 or 8 Pieces of Cannon, about 150, amongst whom General Fraser killed, and 150 mostly Hessians taken Prisoners, that General Burgoyne retreated the same Night leaving behind 300 Sick and 300 Barrels of Provisions and that a brigade of rebels marched the next day, the 8th to intercept the retreat of General Burgoyne.

“That on Saturday last there was another Engagement, in which the King's Troops killed nearly 100 of the Rebels, without any loss, that Genl Burgoyne was, to the best of his knowledge, at Saratoga last Monday which was thirty-six miles from Albany, and says that heard Cannon last Tuesday but knew no Particulars, and further says that when he was taken Prisoner, but five Hessians had deserted

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

from the King's Troops, but that the Rebels deserted to them in great numbers."

"DEAR SIR :

"I shall send off this night to Gen<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne at the same time I desire to inform you that all the armed Ships are in want of ammunition, that it will be absolutely necessary for a Frigate to lay off Esopus for the reason mentioned by Sir J. Wallace to the Commodore, that the Heavy Ships cannot get nearer than 46 Miles to Albany but that the smaller ones will proceed higher up.

"It is reported that the Rebels Army near Albany amounts to 18000 men.

"I am

"Dear Sir

"Your most obed<sup>t</sup> &

"Humble Servant

"JOHN VAUGHAN.

"From on Board the Friendship off Livingston's Mills, *that were*, Saturday 18th Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777, Morning 10 o'clock.

"C. TILLINGHAST."

*Endorsed in Gen. Gates' handwriting :*

"Intercepted letter from M. G. Vaughan to Lt. G. Sir Henry Clinton, dated Livingston's Mills, 18 Oct. 1777."

Of course General Vaughan could not hope, after the intelligence of Burgoyne's disaster at Saratoga, to make further effort to the northward, and moving up the river lay off Saugerties until the 23rd, landing detachments from time to time and destroying the powder mills at Livingston's Manor and the houses of Chancellor Livingston, Mrs. Montgomery, and doing other damage, as related by a writer in the newspaper before cited.

---

*Vaughan's Second Expedition*

---

On their return they came to, opposite Kingston on the evening of the 23rd; on the following morning sailed down the river, and in the afternoon of that day they passed the Chevaux-de-frize at New Windsor and rejoined the forces in the Highlands.

The result of the expedition did not satisfy the loyalists in America or England; they complained bitterly of the dilatory policy of Sir Henry Clinton and General Vaughan, and seemed to think that they could easily have accomplished the sixty miles' sail and made themselves masters of Albany. It is quite likely this could have been done for there were no troops of any account in that city, but General Vaughan heard of the fate of the Northern army, and felt assured that his return to New York might, in the event of his going higher, prove a difficult matter, and therefore did not choose to hazard his own reputation as a military commander by a desperate effort to save his fellow soldier at Saratoga. General Vaughan has also asserted that a contrary wind prevented his farther advance—an assertion not borne out by the opposite statement of Governor Clinton, that "a strong Southern wind" was blowing. I have a copy of the log-book of the *Preston*, which, it will be remembered, remained near the forts of the Highlands, and southern winds are noted in the register as having prevailed on the days mentioned in the Governor's letter. There certainly was a head wind on the 17th and 18th of October, when the squadron was getting up to Saugerties, but not afterwards, so it was the news from Burgoyne which prevented General Vaughan from advancing, not the wind.

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

On the morning of the 18th the troops witnessed the execution of Taylor, the spy, at Hurley. As soon as possible General Gates dispatched two brigades southward, and after the enemy had dropped down the river the whole force moved to New Windsor and to join General Washington in the Jerseys.

The first session of the Court of Common Pleas of Ulster County, after the fire, commenced at the house of Johannes Tack, Inn-holder, in Marbletown, May 5th, 1778, Levi Pawling, Dirck Wynkoop, Jr., Judges; Johannes Sleght, Nathan Smith and Patrick Barber, Assistant Justices.

The Council of Safety, dispersed at the burning of Kingston, did not meet again until the 19th of October at the house of Andrew Oliver in Marbletown, when the following preamble and resolution was passed;

*“Whereas,* The late destruction of the town of Kingston, and a vast number of dwelling houses, improvements, grain and fodder on each side of Hudson’s river, by a cruel, inhuman and merciless enemy has deprived many persons and families, the good subjects of this State, of shelter and subsistence for themselves and their cattle—calamities which, by the blessing of God on the fruits of this land, those who have not shared in so uncommon a misfortune are enabled, in a great measure, to relieve.

*“Resolved,* therefore, That it be, and it is hereby, most earnestly recommended to the several and respective general and district committees of the counties of Ulster, Dutchess, Orange and Westchester, to make or cause to be made a proper and proportionate distribution of the afore-said distressed persons and families, and their cattle, to the end that they all may be provided for, as the circumstances of the country will permit; and it is hereby most strenuously

---

### *Vaughan's Second Expedition*

---

urged on all those who may not have shared with them in their afflictions, to receive the aforesaid persons, families and cattle, and furnish them with shelter and subsistence at a moderate rate."

The sessions of the Council continued at Marbletown until November 13th, when they adjourned to Hurley, meeting at the house of Captain Jan Van Deusen until the 17th of December. After this date it ceased to meet in Ulster County, but resumed business at Poughkeepsie December 22nd, 1777.

The Supreme Court which opened for the first time on the 6th of September with an able charge from Chief Justice John Jay, which was printed in Holt's paper, and is found in his life by William Jay, had adjourned before the attack.

And here terminates the sketch of the Expedition of General Vaughan, but I may be permitted to recall the pleasant change in public sentiment, which the lapse of three-quarters of a century has brought about. This very morning, not two hours since, the grandson of that king, George the Third, whom our fathers so much detested was honored with a salute from the cannon of the organized militia of this county, successors of the men of 1777, and fired too, from the very spot where, eighty-three years ago, at the same hour, the guns of Pawling's and Snyder's redoubts were sending messengers of death into the royal squadron. May this visit of the Prince of Wales [now King Edward VII.,] serve to increase that harmony which should ever exist among the great members of the Anglo-Saxon race, "Creation's priests and kings."



*FORMING THE CLINTON PROCESSION*

---

OLDE ULSTER has told the story of the obsequies of Governor George Clinton in May, 1908, when he was removed from the cemetery of Old Christ Church, Washington, District of Columbia, which is generally known as the Congressional Cemetery, and brought with his monument and reinterred in the churchyard of the First Reformed Church in the City of Kingston, New York (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. IV., pages 205-214).

This magazine is very desirous of securing photographs of the various demonstrations attending the honoring of his removal in Washington, in New York City, on the voyage up the Hudson and in this city. They will be engraved and given in successive numbers of the magazine. It was disappointing that the attending ceremonies in this city were interfered with by the heavy rain of Memorial Day, May 30th. It was almost impossible to get a photograph because of the rain and the want of sufficient light.

The procession was a noble one in Kingston. The numbers of troops present and in line, the sailors from the naval vessels, the State officials and the citizens would have presented a memorable picture.

One picture was taken as the procession was forming on Ferry street just as the casket had been placed upon the army caisson upon its coming ashore from the gunboat Wasp. For a few minutes the downpour of the rain suspended and the photographer had an opportunity to get part of the procession at a moment when nearly all the umbrellas had been lowered. We are privileged to give it here. We hope to present

---

*Forming the Clinton Procession*

---

others in successive numbers of the magazine if we can secure the photographs.

It might be well to call attention to the illustrations already given relating to Governor Clinton and Kingston. This magazine gave a view of the tablet



*Forming the Clinton Procession on Ferry Street*

on the wall of the Court House, placed there by the Society of Colonial Dames, in Vol. II., page 211, portraits of George Clinton in Vol. IV., pages 39 and 69 and the Clinton monument as it stands in Kingston on page 206 of Vol. IV.

---

## *The VanAaken and ✱ ✱ Allied Families*

---

*Compiled by Miss Annie R. Winfield*

---



AMONG the early families of Ulster county (or Esopus as it was more generally called in early days) that of Van Aaken is conspicuous, especially from the long line of descendants, now widely scattered and many of whom attained distinction.

“In Holland the family name is traced back 1500 years, to the 4th century to John Van Aken, the founder of the ancient city of Aken, now generally known as Aix La Chappele, located in Germany between the Rhine and Meuse rivers, on the border of Holland.” “There is a section called Aken or Acken, one mile south-east of Opmeer, a village eight miles north-west of Hoon in the Province of North Holland, whence came some of the most prominent and enterprising of our early immigrants. In the same province are north and south Akendam, two villages, about six miles distant from Haarlem.”\*

---

\* From *Aardryks Kundig Hand Woordenboek Van Nederland* (Geographical Dictionary of Netherland) by S. Gille Heringa, 1874, p. 4.

---

*The VanAaken and Allied Families*

---

In this country the name is first on record at Fort Orange (now Albany) in 1652, in which year Jan Koster Van Aaken, as he wrote his name, appears as a trader and purchaser of real estate on Broadway, State and James streets. He was made a magistrate in 1668. Although he could and did write his name, he, like many others at the time, often made his mark—two triangles crossing each other. If he had descendants, they are not known. Van Aacken or Aken simply describes a person as of or from Aachen.

Among the early immigrants to America was a Pieter Van Ecke, a planter from Leyden. He came over April 25, 1659, *In de Bever*, Capt. Jan Reyerz Van der Beets. No further record is found of this man, although some think he was the father of Marinus Van Aaken, who, in 1689, was on the roll of persons who took the oath of allegiance to the English government in Kingston that year.

At what date Marinus settled in the Esopus country is not known. The first child born to him and his wife Pieterneel de Pue, as per Kingston records, was Peter, in 1685. We find a Cornelia Van Aken married to Jan Sjamers, who, we think, was their daughter, although we have no record of her birth.

We think Cornelia Van Aken, who married Jan Chambers, a sister of Marinus, as Marinus and his wife were witnesses at the baptism of the second child born to Cornelia and Jan Chambers. Cornelia, widow of Jan Chambers, married for her second husband, Jan Van Etten and says she was born in Zealand.

If she was born in Zealand, could she and Marinus be the children of Pieter Van Ecke who came from



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Leyden in 1659? No mention is made of his being accompanied by any one.

Cornelia Van Aken married Jan Chambers. Children :

- Andries Chambers, Apr. 28, 1693, K.
- Lysbet Chambers, Mch. 8, 1696, K.
- Margriet Chambers, Sept. 25, 1698, K.
- Marinus Chambers, June 8, 1701, K.
- Sara Chambers, Mch. 12, 1704, K.
- Edward Chambers, Aug. 11, 1706, K.

Jan Van Etten, widower of Jannetje Roosa, married Cornelia Van Aaken, widow of Jan Chambers, born in Zealand, and both residing in Hurley. Banns registered 30 May, and June 22, 1731.

(I.) MARINUS VAN AKEN<sup>1</sup> married PIETERNEL DE PUE. Children :

- (2) Pieter<sup>2</sup>: Oct. 11, 1685, K., married Russe Dame.
- (3) Sara<sup>2</sup>: Feb. 12, 1688, K., m. Niclaus Westvaal.
- (4) Cornelis<sup>2</sup>; May 25, 1690, K., m. Zara Westbroek.
- (5) Catrina<sup>2</sup>: Oct. 16, 1692, K., m. Cornelis de Pue.
- (6) Rachel<sup>2</sup>: June 9, 1695, K., m. William Dekker.
- (7) Neeltje<sup>2</sup>: Sept. 11, 1697, K., m. (1) Jan Emmans,  
(2) Edwart Robbertsz.
- (8) Abraham<sup>2</sup>: Oct. 29, 1699, K., m. Jannetje Dewit.
- (9) Isaac<sup>2</sup>: July 5, 1702, K., m. Rachel Dewit.

Moses du Pue, widower of Maria Wynkoop, married Pieterneeltjen de Pue, widow of Marinus Van Aken, both residing under the jurisdiction of Rochester. Banns registered Sept. 17, and Oct. 17, 1724, in Kingston. Probably a dau. of Marinus and Pieternel de Pue.



---

*The VanAaken and Allied Families*

---

(II.) PIETER VAN AKEN<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>) married  
RUSSE DAME. Children:

- (10) Marinus<sup>3</sup>: Sept. 11, 1709, K., m. (1) Elizabeth  
Een, (2) Margaret Dejoo.
- (11) Jan<sup>3</sup>: Dec. 24, 1710, K., m. Margaret DeGraaf.
- (12) Cornelis<sup>3</sup>: Dec. 28, 1712, K., m. Hester Relje.
- (13) Abraham<sup>3</sup>: Feb. 6, 1715, K.
- (14) Sefia<sup>3</sup>: Nov. 18, 1716, K., m. Jacobus Westvaal.
- (15) Gideon<sup>3</sup>: Oct. 19, 1718, K., m. Maria Ploeg.
- (16) Petrus<sup>3</sup>: Nov. 27, 1720, K., m. Maria Terpenning.
- (17) Jesyntjen<sup>3</sup>: Aug. 11, 1723, K.
- (18) Eliphas<sup>3</sup>: Nov. 21, 1725, K., m. Elenor Forbes.

(III.) SARA VAN AKEN j. d.<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>) married  
NICLAAS WESTVAAL, widower of Marytjen Montanjen,  
both born in Kingston. Banns registered Oct., 5th  
and 20th, 1712, at Kingston. Children:

- (19) Peternella Westvaal<sup>3</sup>: Aug. 30, 1713, K.
- (20) Juriaan Westvaal<sup>3</sup>: Sept. 23, 1716, K.
- (21) Maria Westvaal<sup>3</sup>: May 14, 1719, K.
- (22) Elisabeth Westvaal<sup>3</sup>: Nov. 18, 1722, K.
- (23) Lydia Westvaal<sup>3</sup>: Bp. Rochester, Jan. 16, 1726, K.

At the baptism of these children the witnesses were  
Marinus Van Aken and wife Peternella de Pue, Rachel  
Van Aken, William Decker, Isaac Van Aken and wife,  
Rachel Dewit, Symen Westvaal, Pieternelletjen Kwa-  
kenbos.

(IV.) CORNELIS VANAKEN, j.m.<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>), born  
under the jurisdiction of Kingston, married ZARA  
WESTBROECK j. d., born in Kingston. Banns regis-  
tered April 11th and 30th, 1714, in Kingston.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Children :

- (24) Pieternelletjen<sup>3</sup>, Apr. 17, 1715, K. ; m. Johannes Cool.
- (25) Lena<sup>3</sup>, Sept. 22, 1717, K. ; m. Abraham Mid-dagh.
- (26) Abraham<sup>3</sup>, bp. Rochester, Jan. 10, 1720, K. ; m. (1) Margaret Westvaal, (2) Catherine Rosenkrans.
- (27) Annaatjen<sup>3</sup>, Mch. 10, 1723, K. ; m. Benjamin Westfaal.
- (28) Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, Sept. 19, 1725, K. ; m. Daniel Kuy-kendal.
- (29) Johannes<sup>3</sup>, bp. Rochester, Jan. 28, 1728, K. ; m. Maria Van Garden.
- (30) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, bp. Minissink, June 18, 1734, K. ; m. Lisabeth Beneschoten.
- (31) Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bp. Minissink, May 3, 1737, K. ; m. Wm. Wylem.
- (32) Gideon<sup>3</sup>, bp. Nov. 1, 1738, Minissink.
- (33) Jannetje<sup>3</sup>, May 3, 1743, Minissink, m. Jacobus Quick.

At the baptism of these children the witnesses were Marinus VanAken and wife, Pieternelletjen De Pue, Abraham VanAken, Neeltjen VanAken.

(V.) CATRINA VANAKEN, j. d.<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>), married CORNELIS DEPUE, j. m. Both residing under the jurisdiction of Rochester. Banns registered April 19th and May 6, 1717 at Kingston. Children :

- (34) Moses DePue, May 16, 1714, K.
- (35) Moses DePue, Feb. 8, 1719, K.

---

*The VanAaken and Allied Families*

---

(36) Abraham DePue, June 30, 1723, K.

(37) Catrina DePuy, Aug. 11, 1728, K.

(38) Maria DePue, Jan. 11, 1736, K.

At the baptism of these children the witnesses were Pieterneeltjen DePue VanAken, Abraham Van Aken, Neeletjen VanAken—Moses DePue, Marretjen DePue.

(VI.) RACHEL VAN AAKEN j. d.<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>) born in Rosendale, married WILLIAM DEKKER j. m. born in Rosendale. Both resided under the jurisdiction of Rochester. Banns registered 5 April, and April 30, 1719, at Kingston. Children :

(39) Lena Dekker<sup>3</sup>: Bp. Rochester, Jan. 10, 1720, K.

(40) Abraham Dekker<sup>3</sup>: Jan. 14, 1722, K.

At the baptism of these children the witness was Isaac Van Aken.

(VII.) NEELTJEN VAN AAKEN, j. d.<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>) born and residing in Minissink, married JAN EMANS, widower of Rachel Stout, born on Long Island. Banns registered 25th Sept., and Nov. 18, 1724, at Kingston. Children :

(41) Rachel Emans<sup>3</sup>, Oct. 3, 1725, K.

(42) Neeltjen Emans<sup>3</sup>, May 19, 1728, K.

(VIII.) ABRAHAM VAN AKEN<sup>2</sup> (Marinus<sup>1</sup>) married, JANNETJEN DE WIT, baptized July 13, 1701. Children ;

(43) Catrina<sup>3</sup>: Bp. Rochester Aug. 27, 1727, K.; m. Dirk Rosenkranz.

(44) Zara<sup>3</sup>: July 6, 1729, K.; died.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (45) Daniel<sup>3</sup>: Bp. Rochester Feb. 2, 1735, K.; m. Lea Kettel.
- (46) Elisa<sup>3</sup>: Bp. Minissink July 5, 1737, K.
- (47) Lydia<sup>3</sup>: Oct. 31, 1738, Minissink; died.
- (48) Blandina<sup>3</sup>: Oct. 25, 1743, Minissink; died.
- (49) Sara<sup>3</sup>: Apr. 23, 1744, Minissink.
- (50) Lydia<sup>3</sup>: May 10, 1746, Minissink.
- (51) Blandina<sup>3</sup>: July 5, 1747, K.; m. Bryan Hommel.

At the baptism of these children the witnesses were Isaac Van Aken and wife, Rachel Dewit, Abraham Van Aken, Lena Van Aken, Catryntjen Van Aken, her husband Cornelis DePue.

We find a deed dated Apr. 23 1730, by which Samuel Green conveyed to Solomon Davis, William Koole of Ulster county and Abraham Van Auken of Ma-hackamack, Orange county, 783 acres of land in the present County of Hunterdon, West Jersey, for the sum 200 pounds current, silver money.

It appears in the deed that Samuel Green purchased it from the Indians. These lands were at the south end of what was known at that time as the Mine Road, originally an Indian path from the Esopus country to the Delaware River. The Dutch account of the fine land on the Delaware River induced many good citizens of Ulster County, to purchase and locate on lands in that section.

Among those who early settled there, were the DeWitts, Schoonmakers, Beviere, Cuddlebacks, Kuykendals, Swartwouts, VanAukens and many other families who went up "The Old Mine Road" from Kingston.

*To be continued*

*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK  
FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. IV., page 252*

---

- (33) Elias<sup>3</sup> (<sup>37</sup>): B. June 21, 1741; m. Elizabeth Sleight of Esopus. He was a merchant in Kingston and later moved to Woodstock. In the Rev. War he commanded a company of rangers and was with Gen. Richard Montgomery when he fell in the attack on Quebec. He named one of his sons, "Montgomery"—Gen. Montgomery's widow presented a gold ring to every namesake of her husband who was son of the General's old comrades. They left two daughters and five sons, as follows: (a) Elias<sup>4</sup>; (b) John<sup>4</sup>; (c) Daniel<sup>4</sup>; (d) Montgomery<sup>4</sup>—all of whom settled on their father's estate at Woodstock and (e) Peter<sup>4</sup> who moved to Kingston and m. Phoebe —. Their dau. Jane m. James Russell b. in Scotland and a merchant in Kingston, whose dau. Janet Russell m. Jas. E. Ostrander and also whose dau. Elizabeth Russell (now living in Kingston with her dau. Nettie) m. — Montaigne. Peter Hasbrouck had a dau. Elizabeth who m. — Sleight of Kingston, leaving two sons, William and Ira.

(VII.) DANIEL HASBROUCK<sup>3</sup> (<sup>38</sup>) (Abraham <sup>1</sup>): B. June 23, 1692; d. Jan. 25, 1759; m. April 2, 1734, WYNTJE DEYO (dau. of Abraham Deyo (<sup>39</sup>) and Elsie Clearwater) b. Jan. 24, 1708; d. Oct. 30, 1787. They occupied his father's homestead in New Paltz Village.



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

His name is in the list of freeholders in 1728 and in the list of slave owners in 1755. His widow was one of the wealthiest residents of the community. Her father b. at Hurley in 1676, was the son of Pierre Deyo <sup>(39)</sup> the Patentee, and Agatha Nichel, both born in the Palatinate. Her mother was dau. of Teunis Jacobsen Klaarwater b. at Baarn, near Rottendam, Holland, in 1624, a soldier of Holland. He rendered valuable service both in Kingston and New Paltz and settled at Bontecoe where he died in 1715 (see Hist. New Paltz pp. 470-3).

Children of Daniel Hasbrouck and Wyntje Deyo :

(34) Maria<sup>3</sup>: Bt. Jan. 9, 1735.

(35) Jonas<sup>3</sup>: Bt. May 13, 1736; m. Aug. 1, 1765, Catharine DuBois.

(36) Josaphat<sup>3</sup>: B. April 29, 1739; m. Cornelia DuBois and settled at Plattekill <sup>(40)</sup>. Cornelia was dau. of Simon DuBois <sup>(44)</sup> and Catharine LeFevre (Simon kept his father homestead which is still standing in the village of New Paltz). She was the granddaughter of Daniel DuBois and Mary LeFevre, dau. of Simon the Patentee <sup>(24)</sup> see Family XX. She was the great granddaughter of Isaac DuBois <sup>(49)</sup> the Patentee and Maria Hasbrouck, dau. of Jean. the Patentee <sup>(1)</sup>.

Their children were : (a) Andries<sup>4</sup> m. Elizabeth Hasbrouck; (b) Wyntje<sup>4</sup> m. Jonas Freer; (c) Rachel<sup>4</sup> m. Wm. Hasbrouck; (d) Daniel<sup>4</sup>; (e) Simon<sup>4</sup>; (f) Zachariah<sup>4</sup>; (g) Catharine<sup>4</sup>.

(37) David<sup>3</sup>: Bt. June 8, 1740; m. Marietje Haughland, Jr., settled at Buttersville, New Paltz.

---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

- (38) Elsie<sup>3</sup>: Bt. July 4, 1742; m. Petrus Smedes, Jr., settled at Hurley.
- (39) Rachel<sup>3</sup>: Bt. Oct. 30, 1743.
- (40) Jessaias<sup>3</sup>: Bt. April 13, 1746; m. Maria Bevier (dau. of Abraham Bevier and Margaret Eltinge, see Families XXXII and XXI): B. March 18, 1755. He inherited through his father, his grandfather's homestead in village of New Paltz which is still in possession of the family. Unaltered and antique it stands opposite the Reformed Church.
- (41) Benjamin<sup>3</sup>: Bt. Jan. 31, 1748; m. (1) Antje Bevier b. June 3, 1745; m. (2) Maria Bevier, b. Jan. 24, 1758. Benj. located one mile from New Paltz (2) Maria and Antje (1) were sisters and daughters of Jacobus Bevier and Antje Freer; granddaughter of Samuel Bevier (son of Louis (36) the Patentee, see Family XXXII), and Magdalena Blanshan (8) (dau. of Mathys Blanshan, Jr., see Family XX). They were also granddaughters of Jacob Frere and Antje Van Wegen (41) son of Hugo Frere the Patentee (42) who married Mary Hays and was Deacon in New Paltz Church in 1685 and Elder in 1690.
- (42) Zachariah<sup>3</sup>: B. June 24, 1749; m. Rebecca Waring.

(VIII.) BENJAMIN HASBROUCK<sup>2</sup> (Abraham <sup>1</sup>) b. May 31, 1676; d. 1763; m. Feb. 13, 1737, JANNETJE DELANGE. They located in Dutchess Co., near Hopewell. The stone homestead is still standing (43).

Children of Benjamin Hasbrouck and Jannetje De Lange:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (43) Daniel<sup>3</sup>: B. ———; m. — Van Vlecken.  
(44) Benjamin<sup>3</sup>  
(45) John<sup>3</sup>  
(46) Jacob<sup>3</sup>  
(47) Mary<sup>3</sup>: —; m. — John Halstead.  
(48) Heiltje<sup>3</sup>: —; m. Dr. Nathaniel House.  
(49) Francis<sup>3</sup>: —; m. Elizabeth Brinkerhoff. Their son Benjamin served in the Rev. War under Capt. Abm. Brinkerhoff in Regt. of Col. John Cantine. He married Rachel Storm and occupied the old stone homestead of his grandfather, Benjamin Hasbrouck.

(XVI.) ABRAHAM HASBROUCK<sup>3</sup> (47) (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>) born Aug. 21, 1707, at Guilford; bp. Oct. 17, 1707, at Kingston; d. Nov. 10, 1791; m. Jan. 5, 1739, CATHARINE BRUYN, bp. Aug. 21, 1720; d. Aug. 10, 1793 (dau. of Jacobus Bruyn (45), and Tryntje Schoonmaker) located at Kingston, where he carried in the mercantile business for 31 years; in Colonial Assembly 1739-52 and 1759-68; State Senate 1781-2; in Provincial Congress, Sept. 2, 1775. He with Joseph Gasherie, Dirck Wynkoop, Jr., Christopher Tappen and Samuel Bayard removed the State Recorder from Kingston to a place of safety in Rochester, Ulster Co. (46). He was an old man when the Revolutionary War commenced and did not engage in active service. He is usually called "Colonel," and was Lieut. Col. of the militia. He bought from his mother the homestead at Guilford, and settled thereon his son "Gen. Joe." He was a large property owner and a man of wealth and influence (47). Catharine Bruyn's father owned much property and settled at

---

*October Hues of the Catskills*

---

Bruynswick. He was the son of Jacobus Bruyn who came from Norway about 1660; m. Gertrude Ysselstein of German origin and settled at Shawangunk. Catharine Bruyn's mother was the dau. of Jochem H. Schoonmaker <sup>(18)</sup>; see Family IV.

*To be continued*



*OCTOBER HUES OF THE CATSKILLS*

---

O'er the earth I've widely wandered,  
Many a lovely scene beheld;  
Where the hand of God has squandered  
Grandeur, beauty that excelled;  
Yet more beauteous, oh, how few,  
Than these mountains robed in glory!  
Such as greets my rapturous view  
When the frosts of autumn hoary  
Give the leaves their richest dye—  
Golden, scarlet, purple, crimson,  
With splendors brilliant meet the eye.  
Scenes like these ne'er greet the vision  
Of those who dwell beyond the sea,  
And these leaf-crowned hills and mountains  
Have enrapturing charms for me.  
Here they stand as if the iris,  
Shining robe of heavenly light,  
By angelic hands extended,  
Fell all glorious on the sight;  
Like the rainbow which the prophet  
Saw around the throne of God  
Where no eyes of man may see it,  
Where no human foot has trod.

THE REVEREND CHARLES ROCKWELL

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

With the present issue the story of "Vaughan's Second Expedition" is concluded. Aside from its intrinsic value it has the farther interest to Kingstonians, and to those of historic tastes, that it was the result of long continued and thorough research by the lamented Colonel George W. Pratt, the commander of the old Twentieth Regiment in the Civil War. He was the main spirit in the organization and development of the "Ulster Historical Society" of fifty years ago. He was shot at the Second Battle of Bull Run and died from the wounds. Had he survived and continued that society until to-day Ulster County would have had possession of records of which its people would have been proud and they would have been preserved in a perfect manner and in a home of their own. But his death was the death of the society and its collection was scattered. His scholarly pen would have written many more of the events of the old county, his thorough research, with his ample means, would have unearthed many hidden treasures and his taste would have preserved them in priceless form.



---

FORD HUMMEL

*Teacher of the Violin*

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music;  
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye;  
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,  
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of  
Carl Halir.

*Studio:*

*No. 207 Smith Avenue,*

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Lessons, One Dollar*

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

---

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

**MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,**

HURLEY, N. Y.

*Some Handsome Rugs For Sale*

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

Assets - - \$2,912,004.12

Liabilities - - 2,703.829.73

---

Surplus <sup>in Par</sup><sub>Values</sub> - \$208,174.39

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*Established 1852*

## FALL ASTERS

*The Choicest of Autumn Plants*

*Fair and Main Streets,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and  
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-  
five cents each.*







31833027626933

Gc  
974.701  
UL7o  
1908

OCTOBER 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



Allen County Public Library  
300 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

687850

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*      CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres*      CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, }      J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. IV

OCTOBER, 1908

NO. 10

|                                                | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------|------|
| Governor George Clinton, Ninth Paper.....      | 289  |
| A Dutch St. Nicholas Rhyme.....                | 296  |
| Adding Romance to History... ..                | 297  |
| A Letter of Congratulation.....                | 304  |
| The Fort at Lackawack.....                     | 305  |
| Letters to Colonel Charles DeWitt.....         | 306  |
| Forming the Clinton Procession in New York.... | 311  |
| Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family.....     | 311  |
| Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family...     | 315  |
| Esopus—Kingston .....                          | 319  |
| Editorial Notes.....                           | 320  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

**¶** A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

**¶** Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. IV

OCTOBER, 1908

No. 10

---

---

*Governor* ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁

*George Clinton*

---

NINTH PAPER

---



GENERAL WASHINGTON was particularly pleased with the election of General George Clinton as governor of the State of New York. From the time when they had served together in the Continental Congress, as events were shaping towards the Declaration of Independence. Washington had reposed great confidence in Clinton, his judgment, his energy, his prudence, his foresight and his ability. Within a week of the inauguration of Clinton as governor on July 30th, 1777, Washington wrote from Philadelphia, under date of August 4th, to the Council of Safety in these words of hearty commendation and gratification :



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

"The appointment of General Clinton to the Government of your State is an event which in itself gives me great pleasure, and very much abates the regret I should otherwise feel for the loss of his Services in the military line. That Gentleman's character is such, as will make him peculiarly useful at the head of your affairs in a Situation, so alarming & interesting as that which you now experience. Agreeable to your desire my future applications shall be made to him.

"I have the honour to be with great respect, Sir

"Your most Obedient Servant

"G'O WASHINGTON."

On the 6th of August the battle of Oriskany was fought. There was no more bloody engagement in the war. The brave and sturdy commander, General Nicholas Herkimer was wounded and died as the result of his injuries. But the attempt to reinforce Burgoyne, after clearing the Mohawk Valley of the troops of the patriots, failed with the defeat and discomfiture of St. Leger. Yet the conditions did not improve. On August 9th, 1777, Clinton wrote to Washington that the situation was discouraging. He had called out the militia to send to the relief of Schuyler but the counties were so slow in responding. He wrote that Ulster and Dutchess counties had been quick in coming to the help of the American cause, and their five hundred militia were already on the march to Saratoga but the other counties were tardy. The action of New England filled him with surprise. The New England people would not serve under Schuyler and were engaged in constant efforts to obtain his removal. They were soon to succeed and supplant him with



---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

General Gates. But the latter found the plans and arrangements of Schuyler so complete and wise that he had but to carry them out triumphantly.

The same 9th of August Clinton wrote to the Council of Safety a letter which shows the heavy burden upon his heart. He says: "It would have been equally agreeable to me to have headed the Militia and marched to the Reinforcem't of the Northern army as to have commanded those ordered this way." He added that he was defending the Highlands by the orders of Washington. But his heart was with Schuyler. Burgoyne should not be allowed to reach Albany and cut in two the confederated colonies. He told the Council that the militia of New York State were out in the service, either with Schuyler or where they had been stationed under the orders of Washington, while the troops from other states upon whom he relied had not put in an appearance. What could Clinton do? His energy had infused spirit into the men with whom he could come into contact, and inspired those whom he could control. He could do nothing with the troops of New England. They wanted to serve under a commander whom they could choose, otherwise they were not eager to serve at all. There was a constant pressure brought to bear on Congress to substitute Gates for Schuyler. They intimated that it was the price of their help in stopping the progress of Burgoyne. In this letter to the Council of Safety Governor Clinton records this wish:

"That Genl. Schuyler in his Letter to Congress, had made some Discrimination between this State which has used every possible Exertion in its present unhappy Situation &

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

the States of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut that have hitherto not furnished a Man of their Militia for the Reinforc'm't of the Army in either Department, Nor scarcely answered the Letters to them requesting the necessary aids."

The lobbying and maneuvering of the partisans of Gates with Congress at last prevailed and Schuyler was relieved of his command. They tried to get the opinion of Washington as to whom should be appointed to the place. He would not inform them. Then the plotters ordered Gates to take charge. It was fortunate that the plans of Schuyler were so far perfected that Burgoyne had already lost his campaign and there was little for Gates to do but reap the fruits of Schuyler's months of heroic toil. It was less than ten weeks to the surrender of Burgoyne on the historic field of Saratoga, after two bloody battles in which the militia stood like veterans against the onslaught of the trained men of Great Britain and Germany.

Albany was in a state of panic. On the 11th the Albany Committee wrote to the Council of Safety that the people of Albany were discouraged because the repeated appeals to New England for help had brought no response; that every man that could be spared there was helping Schuyler at Saratoga; that the news from along the Mohawk and from Schoharie was so disheartening that they despaired; that the Indians still friendly to us were uneasy and that were the British troops to appear the inhabitants would surrender, and that it was the general impression in the city that it would soon be in possession of the enemy. Governor Clinton the same day ordered the commanders of the different regiments in the three counties

which now comprise the State of Vermont to be ready to march to the assistance of General Schuyler at a moment's notice.

The next day the Council of Safety took the matter of the situation of Schuyler into immediate consideration. It seemed to the Council that the presence of Clinton was needed with the army before Burgoyne. They wrote to Clinton during the forenoon of that day thus advising him. The letter contains these words ;

“The Council believe with General Schuyler, that your Excellency's Presence would serve to animate the northern militia, but know not how far your quitting the important Post you now Occupy would be consistant with its security, of which they conceive that you, Sir, are the only proper Judge ; as your Excellency has fuller Information than this Council can receive, they doubt not but that you will take such measures as you conceive best calculated to promote the general interest, in which as far as their concurrence is necessary, they will chearfully co-operate.”

But by six o'clock of the same day in the evening the Council of Safety shared the panic of Albany. Letters had arrived with the news that the disaffected were in insurrection in Albany county and the well-affected were laboring to subdue the insurrection. Then Colonel Cornelius C. Wynkoop arrived with the report that all the troops that Schuyler had been able to collect at Stillwater (Saratoga) were four thousand and that no troops were arrived from New England and none could be learned as on the way. On top of this came the information that the militia from Livingston's Manor in Columbia county which had been ordered to the assistance of Schuyler were in mutiny.

Governor Clinton replied that he was awaiting a letter from General Washington and that upon its receipt he would ride up to Kingston immediately. He informed the Council that no men could be spared from the defense of the Highlands, as the forts were insufficiently manned as it was, and prudence forbade such a consideration. He immediately wrote to General Putnam requesting assistance for Schuyler. Putnam detached two regiments and ordered them northward without delay.

The repeated requests and urgent reiterations of the Council of Safety at last stirred up Massachusetts and New Hampshire to action. Massachusetts ordered out one-sixth of seven regiments and New Hampshire sent one-fourth of twelve regiments of the eighteen of the militia of that State.

While Governor Clinton was in Kingston he further prorogued the legislature on the 18th, which he had before prorogued to meet on the twentieth, until the first day of September. Then the governor rode on to Albany, which he reached August 19th. His presence delighted the people of that city. An address was delivered by the Albany Committee in which they express "the sincerest thanks for your Excellency's cheerfulness." This sentence throws a flood of light on the situation. These were dark hours. The struggle with Burgoyne was vital to the cause of the colonies. All recognized it as an hour of life or death. Albany was panic stricken. Insurrections abounded. Mutinies were among the militia. There seemed no help on either hand. The coming of the governor with a cheerful countenance to tell them that the

cause was not lost was enough to enkindle hope. That his face spoke the cheer that his words expressed enkindled the drooping spirits of the desponding patriots to the renewal of the struggle.

While this was taking place the Council of Safety had sent John Jay and Gouverneur Morris to General Washington with a memorial. They set forth the exact condition of the army opposing Burgoyne; the behavior of the militia; the amount of supplies that part of the country could furnish; the state of feeling among the Iroquois Indians; the condition of the Mohawk Valley and begged him to consider a hint that Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey had an interest in the issue of the campaign in which New York was opposing the attempt of Burgoyne to cut in twain the associated colonies along the line of the Hudson and Lake Champlain. They suggested that if these States would send a considerable corps to reinforce Washington a division could be spared for the army before Burgoyne.

Three days after the arrival of the governor in Albany (22nd) good news brought still greater "cheerfulness" to the people of the city. Couriers rode in announcing the glad tidings that John Stark had routed Baume at an engagement in Washington county, New York, at what is known as "The Battle of Bennington," and capturing almost the whole body of his troops. This had been upon the 16th but definite news was not obtained until the 22nd when it was learned that 669 had surrendered and 222 of the enemy killed. More than one thousand stand of arms had been captured. Colonel Baume, the British commander, died of his wounds.



The measures taken by Governor Clinton were very vigorous. He complimented the militia who had done well and heartily thanked all who had assisted in repelling the advance of the British but he proceeded very rigorously with the contumacious militiamen. He notified them that the law would hereafter deal with any such acts as theirs and no leniency be shown where such conduct was willful and disobedient.

Good news still came. Benedict Arnold succeeded in clearing the Mohawk Valley of the enemy by his strenuous measures and rapid pursuit of St. Leger. Disasters were now following fast to the cause of the British and the end of the expedition of Burgoyne was not many weeks off. One thing did not materialize. Clinton was hopeful that the drubbing that the Indians had received at Oriskany would bring accessions to the cause of the Americans from other tribes of the Iroquois than the Oneidas and Tuscaroras. It did not. It only stirred the red men to revenge. But during the remainder of the campaign until the surrender of Burgoyne Indian fighting ceased. In the words of Governor Clinton "Since the affair at Bennington an Indian has not heard of to the Northward ; the scalping Business seems to have ceased."



Sint Nikolass, dat is een bass  
Voor kinders en voor menschen ;  
Naar hem is al ons wenschen.

(Santa Claus, who is a patron  
For children and for men ;  
Towards him in all our desire).

---

## *Adding Romance*

### *✧ ✧ ✧ to History*

---



HERE is no part of America more full of a glorious history than the old county in which we dwell. There are tales of the frontier, of massacre, of captivity, of rescue, or wars and bloodshed and of the blessings of peace restored; there are thrilling stories of brave defenders of homes and firesides, of marchings to the fields on which were fought and won the battles which gave us our freedom; of the victories more quietly fought which won civil rights and liberties and of the beginning of the proud career of the Empire State within our borders and the forming and promulgating here of its Constitution. These are all worthy of the skill of the most accomplished narrator.

There have been a number of those who are not content to tell the wonderful story of Old Ulster without adding thereto a number of legends and romantic incidents in an attempt to "gild refined gold and paint the lily." The simple tales of daring and courage; the thrilling incidents of captivity and release; the contests with a savage foe in wild fastnesses were not in themselves thought worthy of narration unless they were garnished with an addition drawn from the imagination of the teller of the story. So, as it was told

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

from one to another it continued to grow until the garishment became its principal feature.

Over and over again has the story been told of the rescue of the "Huguenot" captives from a terrible death by burning at the stake. The legend says they were singing the cxxxvii Psalm in French when Louis DuBois dashed up to their rescue, kicking aside the firebrands and tearing from them the green withes with which they were bound. Another story has it that he saw the women running for their lives when he called out: "Stop, Catharine or I shoot!" She recognized the voice of her husband and stopped her flight. It is needless to point out that she could not be both bound at the stake and running at the same time. Their voices are said to have been so sweet that the Indians stopped in the midst of their savage cruelty and were charmed by the music.

Let us set in order the actual facts. Because of the troubles between the whites and the Indians about Esopus (Kingston) from 1658 to 1663 Director Petrus Stuyvesant had sent away into slavery twenty Indian young men. They were languishing on the island of Curaçao, in the Caribbean sea. The Indians had made continuous efforts to obtain their release from Stuyvesant. Negotiation had succeeded negotiation until the Indians had concluded that the Director did not intend to release them. Then they determined to secure hostages. They decided to fall upon the whites and seize their women and children and carry them into captivity and hold them until the release of the Indian youths was effected. On the morning of June 7th, 1663, while most of the men were at work in

---

*Adding Romance to History*

---

the fields, the savages fell upon the settlements at Esopus (Kingston) and Nieuw Dorp (Hurley) and carried away ten women and children from Esopus and thirty-four from the Nieuw Dorp, after killing eighteen in Esopus and three in Hurley. There was one man among the captives. These women were Dutch, with but two Huguenot women among them aside from the wife of Dr. Gysbert van Imbroch, who escaped shortly after. The two French women were the wives of Louis DuBois and Anthony Crispell. It is doubtful if the Dutch women were familiar enough with the French to sing psalms in that language.

The alarm given their rescue was immediately attempted OLDE ULSTER has fully told the story in Vol. I., pages 289-297, 353-361, Vol. II., pages 1-9. At various times during the next three months a few captives were rescued by purchase or by negotiation. In September of that year it was found that the larger number of those still in captivity were at an Indian fortress in the present town of Shawangunk. In the above account the story of the rescue is told.

During all of these three months not a woman or a child had been injured in any manner. Indeed, this would have defeated the intention of the red men. On the contrary they had been treated with kindest consideration. One maiden refused to leave the savages when offered her release as she had fallen in love with one of the young braves.

The rescue was effected by Captain Martin Cregier. He led the band of soldiers almost thirty miles through the wilderness to the Indian fort. But he would not have been successful had it not been for the close alli

ance of the Indians with the Dutch, which had existed since the treaty made by Eelkens at Tawasentha in 1618. From this time the Iroquois were the steadfast friends of the Dutch. On this occasion the Dutch secured the assistance of the Mohawks and it was a Mohawk Indian that pierced the forest and located the Indian fort. He found that the Indians, fearful that the captives might be rescued at night, were accustomed to take the women and children far out into the woods separately and tie them to trees. He persuaded them not to do this and they were thus where they could be secured when the whites approached. Not one was ever harmed.

The reader of accounts of torturing captives and burning them at the stake, as practiced among the Indians, remembers that it was the women who led in this work. The warriors sit by smoking and leave it to their squaws to torture. It is the women and the half-grown boys who inflict the terrible injuries.

Now what happened on September 7th, 1663, the day when Captain Cregier rescued the captives? As the troops drew nigh the fort they saw women, Indian and Dutch, gathering the Indian corn in the fields. At least these were not filled with barbarous malignity. When they came in sight of the fort, from the full and complete journal Captain Cregier kept, the Indians were hard at work setting palisades to strengthen the defences of the fort and get it in readiness to prevent its capture by the Dutch, whom they expected to attempt it. So the men were not burning anybody at the stake. The day of an Indian holocaust is one of savage pleasure and excitement, and not one



---

*Adding Romance to History*

---

for Indian toil in gathering the corn crop or cutting trees "as thick as a man's body" with rude axes to set for palisades.

The captain was a careful narrator. His "Journal of the Esopus War" is very complete and very minute. He records everything. But he says not a word about the burning at the stake. The Dutch troops came suddenly upon the working savages and a woman gave a whoop and alarmed them. The whole body of Indians ran quickly through the fort to their houses to get their arms and hastily picked up a few bows and arrows. But Criegee was too close upon them and they were forced to leave the weapons behind. Can any one read the full account of Creiger and not see that he knew nothing of any one burning at the stake? Or can it be imagined that a man who so thoroughly searched the fort and its surroundings, as the journal shows he did, never saw the stake?

The story of the massacre, captivity and rescue is sufficiently thrilling of itself to make it a favorite with the people of Ulster county without the addition of romantic embellishment. Such additions usually have a basis of truth from some source. Whence came the story of the part said to be taken by Louis DuBois in the rescue? For as told it is this:

"Louis DuBois, whose ardor in the pursuit could not be excelled, moved on at the head of the party, more agile and strong than the others, thus rendering him the most noticeable of their number. An Indian secreted behind a tree, just at the moment he was discovered by DuBois, let go his arrow upon him. Luckily, however, it missed its mark and DuBois with the power of a lion immediately sprang upon him and killed him on the spot."

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Remember that Captain Creiger, with all the detail of his journal, says nothing of all this. But Louis DuBois did have an adventure with the Indians about a month after the rescue which Captain Cregier describes. It took place at Wildwyck (Kingston) near the stockade. He says:

“October 10th, 1663.—A detachment was out in the field with the plowmen—they returned about noon as it began to rain hard. Louis, the Waloon, [Louis DuBois] went to-day to fetch his oxen which had gone back of Juriaen Westphalen’s land. As he was about to drive home the oxen, three Indians, who lay in the bush and intended to seize him, leaped forth. When one of these shot at him with an arrow but only slightly wounded him, Louis, having a piece of a palisade in his hand, struck the Indian on the breast with it so that he staggered back, and Louis escaped through the kil [Esopus creek], and came thence and brought the news into the fort [stockade], whereupon two detachments were instantly dispatched to attack them, but they had taken to flight and retreated into the woods. And although a party searched for them an hour they could not discover them; they thereupon returned to Wildwyck. No other harm was done by the three Indians.”

This is the story Captain Creiger tells of Louis DuBois and is all that the captain mentions of any connection of him with the expedition to Kingston. In some way the two occurrences seem to have become mixed.

---

There is another fanciful story. It is said of the bell that hangs in the steeple of the First Reformed Church of Kingston that when the destruction of the

church by the British on October 16th, 1777, occasioned the loss of their bell the people brought all their silver heirlooms, which with the pieces of silver which had come into the possession of the church as a fee for recording the baptism of children who were brought from elsewhere for the sacrament (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 293), and all this precious metal was sent to Holland and was cast into the present bell. But the readers of this magazine were told in Vol. I., pages 170-176, how the bell was purchased in the Netherlands by an importer of New York City, and the bill of lading is still in existence.

---

Another story of frequent appearance is of the fort said to have been erected at the mouth of the Rondout creek in 1614. That legendary fort has been much in evidence with those who have attempted the story of the history of Kingston. The editor of this magazine for some years searched for any record to show whatever truth was in the claim. He had the assistance of those who had the records of the State of New York in charge, of those who in other years translated them, of historical societies and of others. The result of his investigations was given in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 353-361. These pages contain a number of records showing that there was never such a fort there at that time. In fact the fort was the redoubt built in 1662, the year before the massacre of 1663. There are no less than six statements in the records of the West India Company before 1650 that there were but two forts on the North (Hudson) river; the one at Fort Orange (Albany) and Fort Amsterdam (New York).

*A LETTER OF CONGRATULATION*

---

(The issue of OLDE ULSLER for June, 1908, pages 167-8, contained a letter of congratulation from Governor George Clinton to Lieutenant Colonel Jacobus S. Bruyn at his release from captivity by the British. The following joint letter from his fellow prisoners was also sent :)

Letters to Col<sup>l</sup>. Magaw, Romney, Aulile, Bruyn, McClaerghry, Majors Dark, Tetlard, Woodson, Fowles, Murray and others exchanged.

“Oct. 30th 1780.

Gentlemen and Brother Prisoners—

“We are happy in an opportunity to congratulate you on a release from the Miseries of captivity, to wish you a happy meeting with your friends and connections, and that kind reception from your country your merit so justly entitles you to.

“But at the same time our hearts bleed for the unjustifiable neglect of our Country to you, eighteen months without a shilling of supplies, and now on your exchange the Commissary of Prisoners not so much as instructed to assume the payment of a small account for you, by which your Honours will be so sensibly wounded to leave behind unpaid.

“We doubt not you will have in mind the wretched state of those you leave behind you ; the unequalled injustice in the exchange of Officers taken a few months ago at Charlestown in preference to us that have been Prisoners three and four years ; nor are we without our fears that Congress may still pursue that iniquitous Conduct towards us, in exchanging the Convention Army for the Prisoners at the Southward in preference to us ; on these matters we wish you to remon-

---

### *A Letter of Congratulation*

---

strate to Congress or one part in the same Manner your feelings would dictate, were the case your own, and should they be deaf to the Claim of Justice, or the call of reason and Humanity, then address our Case to the people at Large, the just source of all power ; tell them it is to them we look up to for justice and as the proper means to eradicate from the Counsils of America barefaced partiality and injustice even should it lurk behind the Chair of Congress.

“On the address to the people your own good sense will govern you, and should you think it might enfeeble the Counsils of America, in such manner as to effect the liberties from our Country, in that case we wish you to decline it, and only treasure up in your minds the Authors of our injustice, so that they may one day become the just Victims of our Resentment and Revenge.

“We have the Honor to be with much Respect and Esteem.

“Gentlemen

“Your most Obedt and very humble Servants.

“JAMES IRVIN, B. Genl.

GEORGE MATHEWS, Coll.

JOHN ELY, Coll.

LUKE MARBURY, Coll.

JAMES HAMMOND, Lt. Coll.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Major.

JOHN ECCLESTON, Majr.”



IN VOL. III. OF OLDE ULSTER, pages 42-50, the story of the fort at Lackawack was given. There is no tradition of its site remaining. It was thought that it must have disintegrated as it was of logs. But the editor of this magazine found in Albany a letter from the vicinity, saying that it had been destroyed by fire.



*THE FRENCH AND INDIAN TROUBLES*

---

MANOR LIVINGSTON, Jan<sup>y</sup> 14, 1756.

MR. CHARLES DEWITT,

D<sup>r</sup> SIR :—

I have not heard from you for a long while, hope you and the little family are enjoying the great blessing of health ; It afflicts me much to hear that the poor people of this and the neighboring Provinces back of you, are so inhumanly murdered by the Savages. I hope and pray God that he may open all our eyes before it is too late, that we may see the intentions of the French our ever inveterate enemies, and that we may unite all our strength and go hand and heart and root them out of the Country, and until that be done I am clear that we never can live long in peace, and this in God's blessing we might do in one Summer Campaign, but I fear we are not, deserving so great a favor by reason of our manifold sins.

The expedition to Onjagera is to be resumed the next spring, I hope with greater success than the last, and I hear that Gen<sup>l</sup> Johnson has accepted a new commission again from Gen<sup>l</sup> Shirley to make another attempt in the Spring to drive the French from Crown Point, and perhaps to attempt Canada as I hear that the General has sent two gentlemen by different vessels to London to solicit something of importance, but what it is remains yet a secret. I have finished 30 odd tons of common shot and 200 bum shells for Gen<sup>l</sup> Shirley and am to purchase six hundred head of cattle for him. I would have you get me as many as possible but let them be oxen, as they hold it best to be

---

*French and Indian Troubles*

---

driven 2 or 300 miles, you can doubtless get some in your way and others for half cash and half goods, this may be a great help to you and an ease to me, but you must take care to buy them cheap. Inclosed is a letter for John VanDusen and one for Anthony Hoffman both which have desired me to let them know when I wanted cattle again. It is probable we shall have an open declaration of war in the spring as there are three packets fixed to run from England to New York the first was to set out so as to be there this month.

I am to send six tons of iron to Albany which I suppose is to be sent to Oswego to build a large vessel on the Lake as I am to have it drawn in bolts.

I have no more news to write at this time, my family is by God's blessing in tolerable good health, my poor Phillie I think begins to mend.

Wishing you and spouse the compliments of the season,

I remain

Your most hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, J<sup>R</sup>.

---

MANOR LIVINGSTON, May 20, 1756.

MR. CHARLES DEWITT:

SIR:—Yours of the 22<sup>nd</sup> cur<sup>nt</sup> came to hand just now, by which I find that your coasts are still invested by Savages, I hope the Almighty God will be pleased in his abundant mercy to look upon us with a fatherly countenance and protect us under the shadow of his wings from the hands of our enemies for time to come, and

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

this he will according to his promise provided, we repent of our sins and that very sincerely, with a contrite spirit and broken heart,——I have not had any material news from Albany respecting the expedition, but can give you my thoughts on the matter from the observations and carrying on there, and it is briefly this, Oswego I find is to be filled with provisions for at least a twelvemonth and 2,000 men are to be posted there which I can't hear are to act offensively nor is it intended they should before joined by a General which in my opinion will not be this year. Gen. Shirley it is conjectured will go to the attack of Crown Point with the two old Reg<sup>ts</sup> and the Provincials, this I believe you may depend on, otherwise I can't see how it is reconcilable with good conduct for him to tarry so long in Albany, if he intended to go to Oswego; I make not the least doubt if he goes he will succeed, God grant he may.

Possibly it may be worth while to follow the Army to Crown Point provided Mr. Alexander will countenance you, suppose you take a ride to Albany and discourse with him on the subject, surely it can be no great trouble and charge to you to go and speak with him. It will be necessary for you to have your father's, and above all your wife's consent before you set out, possibly it might be in Mr. Alexander's way to give you some employment at the same time.

Kinderhook, Claverack and the Manor, have made a call on Domine Vrimont of £120 per annum.

Your Obed<sup>nt</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

ROBT. LIVINGSTON, J<sup>R</sup>.

---

*A Premonition of the Revolution*

---

SHARON, Aug 23, 1765.

CHARLES DEWITT, DEAR SIR :—

This comes in answer to your last most agreeable favour, or rather in continuance of that most desirable correspondence which has for some time subsisted between us———As to the Public State of the times, there is a general complaint and murmuring amongst us of the Court management at Home relating to stamp duties taxes &c and a spirit of jealousy prevails that oppressive and tyrannical measures are upon the carpet, and many rumors spread amongst the populace that the King is a papist and most of his Councillors, and the Ministry that now superintends the affairs of State, but I hope these are no more than heated and groundless conjectures and not real truth. But we are seriously fearful that troublesome times are coming Especially to America, what the issue will be God only knows.——Mr. Ingersoll who has been our Agent at Home (England) in years past upon his late arrival was met with a very cold reception being treated with neglect by some and contempt by others for not making (as is thought) a sufficiently vigorous opposition to the stamp act. He is appointed collector thereof at a salary of £300 Sterling.

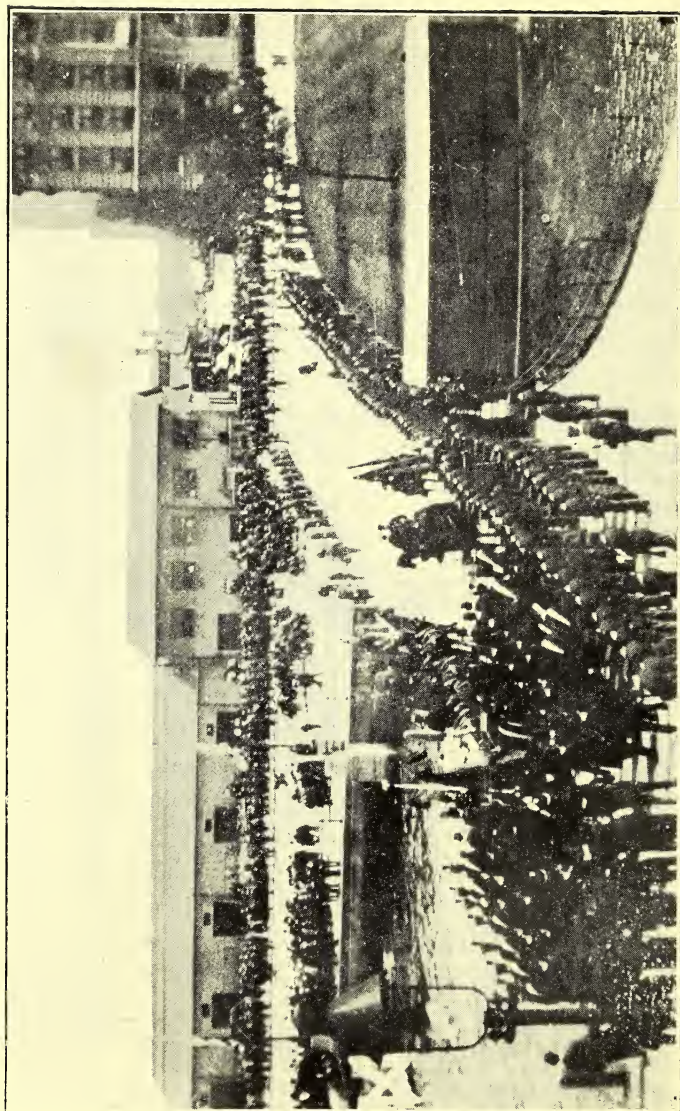
The difficulty of the times amongst us has in a good measure awakened People's consideration so as to excite them to a more frugal way of living and we are determined not to be so much beholden to our Mother Country or any other Foreign Country for a living.

I must draw near to a close having scarce room enough to subscribe myself.

Your real friend & Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

JEREMIAH DAY.





*Forming the Clinton Procession at the Battery, New York*



---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

*FORMING THE PROCESSION IN NEW YORK*

---

In the number of OLDE ULSTER for July 1908, the story of "The Clinton Obsequies" was told. Due acknowledgement was made of the services of Mayor George B. McClellan of New York City in arranging a municipal observance of the bringing home of all that was mortal of Governor George Clinton, the founder of the State of New York. In the engraving on the preceding page is shown the formation of the procession at the Battery in New York which was to bear the casket from the revenue cutter Manhattan to the City Hall where Governor Clinton was to lie in state until four o'clock in the afternoon of that day, May 28th, 1908



*LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. IV., page 56*

---

(XXIV.) BENJAMIN MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 11 Nov. 1755, married ANNATJE HEERMANS, b. 8 May 1764, daughter of Gerrit Heermans and Geertje Schermerhorn. Benjamin was a farmer, resided at Churchland, N. Y., and served in the First Regiment, Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. He died 19 May, 1800 and is buried in the Meyer burial ground at Churchland. The date of Annatje's death is not known. She is reported buried near their son Hendricus, at Kiskatom, N. Y. Children:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- b (223) Garritje<sup>4</sup>: Bap. S., 2 Nov., 1789.
- b (224) Sarah<sup>4</sup>: " S., 11 Dec., 1791.
- a (225) Garritje<sup>4</sup>: " S., 28 July, 1793.
- a (226) Hendricus<sup>4</sup>: " S., 6 Jan., 1796.
- a (227) William B<sup>4</sup>: " S., 10 June, 1798.

(XLIII.) MARYTJE MYER<sup>3</sup> (Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>)  
bap. at Kbn., N. Y. 10 May, 1775; married 16 Dec.,  
1797. JOHN T. SCHOONMAKER, b. 1 May 1794, son of  
Tjerck Schoonmaker, they resided near Saugerties,  
N. Y. Marytje died 15 Mar., 1857. John T. died 8  
Sept., 1831. Children:

- b (228) Leah<sup>4</sup>: B. 9 Apr., 1798; d. 17 June, 1883.
- b (229) Ann<sup>4</sup>: B. 30 Nov., 1800; d. 30 Nov., 1861.
- b (230) Maria<sup>4</sup>: B. 10 Mar., 1805; d. 26, Nov., 1861
- b (231) Tjerck<sup>4</sup>: B. 23 Nov., 1808; d. 8 Nov., 1879.

All the above born at Saugerties.

(XLV.) EPHRAIM MYER<sup>3</sup> (Tobias<sup>3</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b.  
at Saugerties, N. Y., 21 Oct., 1759; married 9 Feb.,  
1782, JANNITJE LOUW, b. 9 Feb., 1762, daughter of  
Ephraim Louw and Maria Rosa. He was admitted  
to membership in Katsbaan church 11 Aug., 1787; he  
was a soldier of the Revolution and served 1778 to  
1782, in Captain Dewitt's Company First Ulster  
County Regiment of Militia. He was placed on the  
pension roll 12 Mar., 1833; resided at Katsbaan, N.  
Y., where he died 15 Feb., 1843. Jannitje died 15  
May, 1848. Children:

- b (232) Tobias<sup>4</sup>: B. at Mount Marion, N. Y., 3 Aug.  
1784; d. 4 June, 1804.
- a (233) Maria<sup>4</sup>: B. at Mount Marion, N. Y., 9 May,  
1786.

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

(XLVI.) PETER T. MYER<sup>3</sup> (Tobias<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 12 Aug., 1762; married 1 Feb., 1787, RACHEL LOUW, b. 13 June, 1763, daughter of Ephraim Louw and Maria Rosa. Peter T. became a member of Katsbaan Church 11 Aug., 1787, he was a soldier of the Revolution and served in Captain Dewitt's Company, First Ulster County Regiment of Militia, he resided at Cockburn, N. Y., and died 10 Oct., 1839. Rachel died 26 Oct., 1801. Child:

a (234) Ephraim P.<sup>4</sup>: B. 19 May, 1799.

(CXLV.) JOHN SNYDER MYER<sup>4</sup> (Johannes<sup>3</sup>, John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>), b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 16 Oct., 1776; married 29 May 1809. MARIA MYER<sup>4</sup> (233.) b. 9 May, 1786, daughter of Ephraim Myer and Jannitje Louw. He was a farmer, resided at Katsbaan, N. Y., and died 29 Jan., 1842. Maria died 11 Apr., 1848. Children:

a (235) Thomas Brodhead<sup>5</sup>: B. at Cockburn, N. Y., 21 Feb., 1810.

b (236) Ephraim I.<sup>4</sup> B. at Cockburn, N. Y., 8 Dec. 1811; married 19 Oct., 1842; Eleanor Myer<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1812, daughter of Peter I. Myer and Wyntje Myer. Ephraim I. died 30 Apr., 1891; Eleanor died 23 July 1895. No children.

b (237) Jane Eliza<sup>5</sup>: B. 5 June, 1814; d. 8 Sept., 1817.

a (238) Jane Catherine<sup>5</sup>: B. 17 Sep., 1818; d. 31 Aug., 1858.

b (239) John I.<sup>5</sup>: B. 13 Feb., 1821, d. 29 Aug., 1888.

(CCXXXIV.) EPHRAIM P. MYER<sup>4</sup> (Peter T.<sup>3</sup>, Tobias<sup>2</sup>,

Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Cockburn, N. Y., 19 May, 1799; married 1st, 30 Oct., 1823, at Saugerties, N. Y., SALLY MYER<sup>4</sup>, (118), b. 21 Aug., 1802. daughter of Tjerck Myer and Rebecca Brink. Sally died 19 July, 1831, he married 2nd, 15 March, 1837, RACHEL BRINK, b. 17 Oct., 1803, daughter of Adam Brink and Catherine Snyder. Rachel died 30 May, 1885. Ephraim P. died 14 Oct., 1878.

Children of EPHRAIM P. MYER and SALLY MYER :

- a (240) Rachel Jane<sup>5</sup>: B. 24 Aug., 1824.
- a (241) Francis<sup>5</sup>: B. 21 Oct., 1826.
- a (242) Sarah A.<sup>5</sup>: B. 5 Mar., 1830.

Child of EPHRAIM P. MYER and RACHEL BRINK :

- a (243) Mary C<sup>5</sup>: B. 3 Nov. 1837.

(CIX.) NEELTJE MYER<sup>4</sup> (Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 14 Oct. 1793; married 2 Dec. 1813. JOHN M. ELMENDORF b. 9 Sep., 1792, son of Captain Myre Elmendorf and Rachel Rosa. John M. was lieutenant in the company of which his father was captain in the war of 1812. He died 1 Nov., 1869. Neeltje died 22 Dec. 1864, at Waterloo, N. Y. Children:

- b (244) Martin Myer<sup>5</sup>: B. 9 Oct., 1814, married 17 Feb., 1848, Elizabeth Moss Beckwith.
- b (245) Rachel Ann<sup>5</sup>: B. 22 Aug., 1817; married John Dumond.
- b (246) Nellie Maria<sup>5</sup>: B. 25 July 1820; married 6 Feb., 1840, Elisha O. Alliger. She d. 15 Dec., 1892.
- b (247) Elizabeth Catherine<sup>5</sup>: B. 28 Sep., 1854; d. 24 Sep., 1830.

---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

- b (248) William Henry<sup>5</sup>: B. 14 Jan., 1829, m. 4 Jan., 1854, Frances Mahala Niles.

*To be continued*



*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK  
FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. IV., page 287*

---

Children of ABRAHAM HASBROUCK\* and CATHARINE BRUYN:

- (50) Catharine<sup>4</sup>: Bt. April 4, 1740; d. Dec. 5, 1747.  
(51) Elsie<sup>4</sup>: Bt. Feb. 28, 1742; m. Nov. 9, 1770, Abram Salsbury, son of Abram Salsbury and Rachel TenBroeck.  
(52) Joseph<sup>4</sup> ("Gen. Joe")<sup>(48)</sup>: Bt. March 4, 1744, in Kingston; d. in Guilford Feb. 21, 1808; m. March 25, 1773, Elizabeth Bevier; b. June 9, 1749 (dau. of Louis Bevier of Marbletown and Esther DuBois). He settled at his grandfather's homestead in Guilford which was then assessed at a higher rate than any farm in New Paltz precinct. The farm is still in the possession of a direct descendant though fire destroyed the old stone mansion, and a modern brick structure stands in its place. In the Revolutionary War he was major of Third Ulster County Regiment, Sept. 2, 1775. He was promoted

---

\* See notes on page 316.



---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

to lieutenant colonel of same under Colonel John Cantine, Feb. 21, 1778; and served as brigadier general of militia after the war, from which he obtained his title, "Gen. Joe." He was supervisor of New Paltz in 1777, 1782 and 1783; member of assembly, 1786, 1791 and 1792; state senator, 1793-96; member of council of appointment for Middle District, Jan. 14, 1793, and Jan. 6, 1795. The father of Elizabeth Bevier, who occupied his father's homestead which is still in the possession of the family; was son of Louis Bevier and Elizabeth Hasbrouck (dau. of Jean Hasbrouck the Patentee <sup>(1)</sup>), and grandson of Louis Bevier the Patentee (see Families XXI, XXXII and XL).

---

The Colonel is buried in the church-yard at Kingston and the following inscription is on his tombstone: "In memory of Col. Abraham Hasbrouck who departed this life Novr. 10th, 1791, aged 84 years 2 months and 10 days.

"Hasbrouck, thy virtues to thy friends are known  
We bless thy mem'ry and thy loss bemoan.  
Death and the grave in trust thous't overcome  
And safely art conducted to thy home,  
While Divine Glories beam upon thy soul  
And streams of pleasure never cease to roll."

His wife is buried beside him.

The foot note on page 250 should read: "Philip Houghtaling was the son of William Jans Houghtaling <sup>(29)</sup> and Ariantje (Harriet) Samuels, and grandson of Jan Willemse Hoogteling, who came from Loosdrecht to Kingston in 1661 in ship *Jan Baptist* and was schepen, deacon and commissioner to treat with the English. He married Barbara Jans."

---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

The mother of Elizabeth Bevier was dau. of Philip DuBois of Rochester and granddaughter of Isaac DuBois the Patentee<sup>(49)</sup>. The children of Gen. Joseph Hasbrouck and Elizabeth Bevier were: (a) Abraham<sup>5</sup>: b. in 1775; m. Helena Jansen; moved to Rondout and was known as "Abraham Hasbrouck of the Strand." He was a merchant for fifty years and accumulated a large amount of property; representative in congress 1813-15 and a prominent citizen of Rondout, and president of the Rondout Bank. Their children were: (1) Jansen<sup>6</sup> m. Charlotte Ostrander; (2) Helena<sup>6</sup> m. Henry Sharpe, whose son Gen. George H. Sharpe<sup>(50)</sup> was prominent in the Civil War (see number 61, b, 5); (3) Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> m. Dr. Richard Eltinge; (4) Catharine<sup>6</sup> m. Gabriel W. Ludlum; (5) Maria<sup>6</sup> m. Robert Gosman; (b) David<sup>5</sup> was a physician, settled at Utica and left two sons, William<sup>6</sup> and John L<sup>6</sup>, the well-known merchant of New York; (c) Joseph<sup>5</sup> ("Colonel Joe") inherited the old homestead at Guilford. His sons were (1) Abner<sup>6</sup>; (2) Oscar<sup>6</sup>; (3) Dr. Alfred<sup>6</sup> who settled in Poughkeepsie and (4) Joseph L<sup>6</sup>, who kept the old homestead, now inherited by his son Joseph<sup>7</sup>. (d) Louis of Ogdensburg; b. April 22, 1777; bt. May 11, 1777, at Shawangunk; educated at Princeton; d. Aug. 20. 1834; m. Catharine Banks.

(53) Geertruyd<sup>4</sup>: B. Jan. 12, 1746; d. July 29, 1746.

(54) Geertruyd<sup>4</sup>: B. Nov. 1, 1747; d. Dec. 4, 1747.

(55) Catharine<sup>4</sup>: B. Jan. 15, 1749; m. Nov. 9, 1770, Abraham Houghtaling.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (56) Maria<sup>4</sup>: Bt. July 7, 1751; d. Nov. 29, 1816; m. Jan. 25, 1778, David Bevier, son of Louis Bevier and Esther DuBois, who inherited the homestead at Marbletown (see Families XXXII and LII); b. Nov. 27, 1746; d. June 17, 1822. He was adjutant of a regiment of militia under Col. Levi Pawling. Later he was one of the committee of safety. The children of Maria Hasbrouck and David Bevier were: (a) Louis Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. Feb. 13, 1799; d. Oct. 25, 1826; m. Jan. 6, 1807, Maria Eltinge, b. March 9, 1785 (dau. of Cornelius Eltinge of Hnrley—see Family LXXV.—and Blandina Elmendorf). He was a captain in the War of 1812. He inherited his father's homestead in Marbletown. His son, Louis Bevier<sup>6</sup>, the present owner of the homestead, has written many valuable papers on the Bevier family. Louis Bevier<sup>7</sup>, the son of the preceding, is Professor of Greek in Rutgers College. Maria Eltinge's father was the son of Josiah Eltinge and Helena DuBois (dau. of Solomon DuBois <sup>(28)</sup>)—see Family XXV.) and grandson of Roelif Eltinge <sup>(25)</sup>—(see Family XXI). Maria Eltinge's mother was the dau. of Wilhelmus Elmendorf <sup>(51)</sup> and Jenneke Low (dau. of Timothy Low <sup>(62)</sup> and Henrickje Cool—see Family XVIII.) and grand-daughter of Conraedt Elmendorf <sup>(85)</sup> and Blandina Kierstede <sup>(87)</sup>, and great-grand-daughter of Jacobus van Elmendorf and Grietje Vertsen van Wagenen <sup>(86)</sup>—see Family CXXV.; (a) Abraham Bourbon Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. March 30,

---

*Esopus—Kingston*

---

1781; d. May 5, 1782; (e) Joseph Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. Nov. 1, 1703; d. in 1840; m. Catharine (dau. of Jacobus B. Hasbrouck); (d) Philip Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. Dec. 11, 1785; d. Oct. 25, 1791; (e) Catharine Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. Sept. 29, 1789; m. Jan. 18, 1815, Stephen Stillwell; (f) Esther Bevier<sup>5</sup>; b. Aug. 6, 1791; d. Nov. 20, 1791.

*To be continued*



*ESOPUS—KINGSTON*

---

A tale of vanished years  
Stands carved in stone to-day.  
How many hopes and joys and fears  
Have marked the long, long way !

The fathers' steadfast faith,  
Bequeathed by hero-sires,  
Who braved the fiercest forms of death,  
To guard the altar-fires.

In clear, supernal light,  
Our early patriots saw  
The changeless potency of Right,  
The majesty of Law.

A crude and simple age,  
It looms beyond our ken.  
Are we to-day more truly sage ?  
Are we as truly men ?

Up, up ! Their work is ours—  
God's purpose to fulfil ;  
To serve the race with all our powers  
Of heart and soul and will !

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

THE corner stone of a new building for the Industrial Home of the City of Kingston, New York, was laid on the 8th day of November, 1903. As Sylvester's History of Ulster County stated that the first recorded deed for lands at "the Esopus," now Kingston, was granted by the Indians to Thomas Chambers on the 8th of November, 1653, it was decided to celebrate the day as the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the first purchase of lands within the old county. So a celebration of the purchase was held in connection with the laying of the corner stone mentioned. Governor Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., Chief Judge Alton B. Parker of the Court of Appeals and ex-Justice of the Supreme Court Alphonso T. Clearwater were the speakers on the occasion. Since the publication of this magazine was begun it was discovered that the deed to Thomas Chambers was given June 5th, 1652. The story and a *fac-simile* of the deed were given in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I. pages 77-83. The lines "Esopus-Kingston, 1653-1903," given on the page preceding this were read on the above occasion and published without the name of the author.



---

FORD HUMMEL

*Teacher of the Violin*

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music;  
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye;  
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,  
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of  
Carl Halir.

*Studio:*

*No. 207 Smith Avenue,*

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Lessons, One Dollar*

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

---

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

**MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,**

HURLEY, N. Y..

*Some Handsome Rugs For Sale*

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

|             |                               |                |
|-------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -                           | \$2,912,004 12 |
| Liabilities | - -                           | 2,703,829.73   |
| Surplus     | <sup>in Par</sup><br>Values - | \$208,174.39   |

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*Established 1852*

*See Our*

## CHRYSANTHEMUMS

*Fair and Main Streets,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and  
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-  
five cents each.*







31833027626933

Gc  
974.701  
UL7o  
1908

NOVEMBER 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

---

# ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

NO. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

---

# KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

## OFFICERS:

|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>       | CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>    |
| MYRON TELLER, {                   | CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i> |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, { <i>Vice-Pres</i> | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>   |

---

## THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. IV

NOVEMBER, 1908

NO. 11

|                                             | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------|------|
| Governor George Clinton, Tenth Paper.....   | 321  |
| The Name "Ashokan" .....                    | 327  |
| The Captivity of the Abeels (1781).....     | 328  |
| Letters of Charles DeWitt.....              | 334  |
| Taking Governor Clinton to the Battery..... | 340  |
| Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family.... | 342  |
| The Van Deusen Family.....                  | 348  |
| Autumn in the Catskills....                 | 351  |
| Editorial Notes.....                        | 352  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. IV

NOVEMBER, 1908

No. 11

---

---

*Governor ❁❁❁*

*George Clinton*

---

TENTH PAPER

---



FTER being prorogued twice at last the Legislature of the State of New York met and organized at its first session on the 9th of September, 1777. Both houses seem to have met at the Court house to organize on that day. They then adjourned until the next day when they met in joint session in "The Court Room" and received the "Speech" of Governor Clinton.

The governor spoke first of the invasion of the State by the British and the necessity of proroguing the legislature twice because his attention and presence were demanded in the Highlands; he then alluded to the brave and successful defense by General Nich-

olas Herkimer and his command of the Mohawk Valley, and of the recent success over the British, "near Bennington," and of the hope of a check upon the advance of the army of Burgoyne. He then asked for a revision of the military laws and serious attention to the condition of the finances of the new state. After calling upon the legislature to enact suitable laws for the conduct of elections he dismissed them to their duties, promising to lay very soon before them a number of important matters.

As the governor concluded he called their attention to the action of the Convention in laying down a well defined line between the executive, legislative and judicial powers. It is timely in this day when this line is so often obliterated to read and ponder Governor Clinton's words:

"*Gentlemen*, The late convention having in their plan of government, manifested the most scrupulous attention to the freedom and happiness of the people, and by marking the line between the Executive, Legislative and Judicial powers, wisely provided for the security of each ; it becomes our duty to second their endeavours ; And as our conduct will in some measure be a rule for those who are hereafter entrusted with the administration of government, let us remain within the several departments in which the constitution has placed us, and thereby preserve the same inviolate, and repay the trust reposed in us by our constituents, when they made us the guardians of their rights.

"I do not urge this, gentlemen, because I conceive the caution necessary to you, but to show the important light in which I see this object ; and to convince you, (however unequal I may find myself to the task) that it shall always be my strenuous endeavour, on the one hand, to retain and



---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

exercise for the advantage of the people, the powers with which they have invested me ; on the other, carefully to avoid the invasion of those rights which the constitution has placed in other persons.

“GEORGE CLINTON.

“Kingston, September 10, 1777.”

On the 15th of September, while the governor was still in Kingston, came the news of the defeat of the Americans at the Battle of the Brandywine. Clinton, anticipating a forward movement of the British up the Hudson immediately ordered eleven regiments of the militia into service, six to join General Putnam at Peekskill, two to strengthen the garrison at Fort Montgomery and three to join General McDougal at Ramapo. This was the whole militia along the river as far north as Poughkeepsie. North of this point the militia had gone to Saratoga to oppose Burgoyne.

On the 6th of October Forts Clinton and Montgomery, in the Highlands, fell before the British which attacked them in great strength from the rear. The defense was gallant but the enemy greatly outnumbered the patriots. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 270-8). Governor George Clinton escaped, after continuing the battle until after dark, and crossed the river in a small boat. His brother, General James Clinton, was seriously wounded, but managed to slide down the bank into the stream and also escape capture. Lieutenant Colonel Jacobus S. Bruyn was made a prisoner. OLDE ULSTER mentioned his exchange in Vol. IV. page 167-8.

Governor Clinton reported the loss of the forts, which carried with it the destruction of the chain and

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

boom and the burning of the ships constructed at the cost of so much money and toil, to Washington. The latter, under date of October 15th, wrote to the governor a letter to cheer his spirits. Washington said :

“ It is to be regretted that so brave a resistance did not meet with a suitable reward. You have however the satisfaction of knowing that everything was done that could possibly be done against a far superior force. This I am convinced was the case. The affair might have been attended with fatal consequences, had there not been a most providential intervention in favor of General Gates’ arms on the 7th inst. ; but I am fully of opinion, that Sir Henry Clinton will not advance much farther up the river, upon hearing of Burgoyne’s defeat and retreat. Nothing but absolute necessity could have induced me to withdraw any further part of the troops allotted for the defense of the posts up the North River; but such was the reduced state of our Continental regiments, after the battle of Brandywine, and such the slowness and difficulty of procuring reinforcements of militia from the southward, that without the troops from Peekskill we should scarcely have been able to keep the field against General Howe. I had the greatest hopes, that General Putnam would draw in as many Connecticut militia, as would replace the Continental troops, and I make no doubt he did all in his power to obtain them in time. I am sorry that you were under the necessity of destroying the frigates. The only consolation is that if we had not done it ourselves, the enemy would either have done it for us, or have carried them down for their own use.”

On the 9th Governor Clinton took as prisoner a spy named Daniel Taylor, a lieutenant in the British service. His trial and execution have been told in *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol I., pages 238-45. This spy was

---

*Governor George Clinton*

---

captured at New Windsor and taken with the troops as they went to the defense of Kingston. Since the battle at the forts in the Highlands Clinton had been waiting on the purpose of the enemy. With him he had seven pieces of field artillery, five of which were the heaviest in the service of the patriots. He ordered Colonel Johannis Snyder to throw up works at what is now Kingston Point. Here he intended to mount the cannon. He wrote this to the Council of Safety :

“I wish some small works could be thrown up towards the Esopus Landing so as to cover the Landing, & secure the Defiles leading to the Town. Every Man that can fire a Gun should be immediately imbodyed & employed at those Works.”

The same day the reserves were called out. Every male inhabitant of the age of sixteen years was ordered to report immediately at the proper alarm post. It is because of this all-embracing order that the present population of Ulster county, and all along the Hudson, have so many thousands eligible to membership in patriotic societies. This summer and autumn of 1777 saw everybody in the field who could carry a gun.

Clinton watched the enemy's purpose very closely. No sooner was the enemy in possession of the forts of the Highlands than Clinton divined the intention of an attack upon Kingston. He issued his orders to be ready for an immediate advance as soon as the fleet stood up the river.

He had not long to wait. On the 15th the intention of the British commander was apparent. Orders

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

for the troops to march were immediately issued by Governor Clinton. But the wind was favorable to the enemy and the troops of the patriots could not keep up with the vessels sailing before a favorable wind. OLDE ULSTER in the present volume (Vol. IV.) has re-published the classic account of "Vaughan's Second Expedition," as told by the lamented Colonel George W. Pratt. There is no need of rehearsing in this connection. The patriot troops did not arrive in time. As they came by the Rosendale road over the *Kijkuit* they saw the village in flames and the red coats retreating to the vessels. Had they been here they would have been greatly outnumbered. The defense of the place was under Colonel Snyder and consisted of one hundred and fifty, mostly boys and a few old men. The able-bodied militia were either with Clinton hastening here from the Highlands or with Gates at Saratoga. And upon these one hundred and fifty boys the defense of Kingston must rest. Governor Clinton had ridden to Kingston in advance of his troops and reached the place at 1 o'clock of the afternoon. He could see the enemy set the houses and barns on fire but was powerless to prevent it.

The same day of the burning of Kingston Burgoyne was signing the articles of capitulation with Gates at Saratoga. The next morning the enemy marched out and lay down their arms. The first stage in the long war was over. There was no further necessity for a British advance up the Hudson, so after marauding as far as Saugerties, the British returned down the river. They had named Fort Montgomery Fort Vaughan. They held it twenty days and then abandoned it.

---

Governor George Clinton

---

The Americans re-occupied it and restored the name of Fort Montgomery.

In a letter to General Benjamin Lincoln Governor Clinton writes of the defense of the Highland forts and says the enemy outnumbered him eight to one, and only carried them at the point of the bayonet. The guns of the Americans were not fitted with these, except in a few instances. He farther adds that the troops hastening to the defense of Kingston marched forty miles in twenty-four hours and arrived too late. Though Kingston lay in ashes, though the battles of Brandywine and Germantown had been lost, though the forts in the Highlands had been captured the season closing with the surrender of Burgoyne greatly encouraged the heart of every American patriot.



A QUESTION HAS ARISEN as to the meaning of the name "Ashokan," as applied to the great scheme for supplying New York City with water from the Catskills. The name occurs in old deeds of 1703 and 1705 as *Ashokan* and *Ashokant* (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 238-42). According to Ruttenber's "Indian Geographical Names," Shokan is a corruption of the Indian *Sohkan*, "Outlet or mouth of a stream." *Sohk* is an eastern form and *an* is an indefinite or diminutive formative. Heckewelder wrote in the Delaware, *Saucon*, "The outlet of a small stream into a larger one." At or near the village of Shokan a small creek flows into the Esopus. Ashokan was a former pronunciation. The same name is met at the East or Paghatackan branch of the Delaware.



---

## *The Captivity of the Abeels*

---



LONG the road from the village of Catskill to the Old Beach Mountain House, as one crosses the steep hill leading up westward from the Catskill creek and swings around in sight of the mountains once more, a long, low stone house is seen, with a basement kitchen at one end, and now in a dilapidated condition.

During the Revolution there were living here David Abeel and his family, ardent patriots and influential men in the region and, while highly esteemed by their patriot neighbors, were greatly disliked by the Tories against whom their influence had been exerted.

The story of the captivity of Captain Jeremiah Snyder has been told at different times and is given once more in Brink's "History of Saugerties." This occurred in May, 1780. During the next year, while confined upon Island Jesu, above Montreal, Anthony Abeel was brought in as a prisoner. He escaped with Captain Snyder nearly two years afterwards.

The story of the seizure of the Abeels and their captivity is very interesting. Father and son had attended a religious meeting on Sunday evening in the spring of 1781. On their return they had sat down to their supper when a band of Mohawk Indians, coming by the way of the Schoharie creek to Hunter

---

*The Captivity of the Abeels*

---

and thence down the Catskills, and numbering five or six, together with two or three Tory neighbors of the Abeels, suddenly entered the house. The family were taken by surprise, so quickly and silently had been the approach that they could not take their guns from the brackets on the great beams overhead. Nor did they even know that their negro slaves had been approached and bribed by their enemies to remove the priming therefrom and put ashes in the flash-pans. So rapidly was the entrance of the foe, and so quickly were the men surrounded, that they did not have time to arise from the table. A daughter of David Abeel had forethought enough to drop to the floor at the feet of her father and loosen the silver buckles off the shoes on his feet and the knee buckles and those of her brother Anthony and take them off and hide them in her bosom.

Then the house was plundered, beds ripped, chests and tables destroyed by tomahawks, feather beds scattered and as many valuable articles as could be carried taken away. The women were not harmed or molested in any manner but David and his son Anthony were made prisoners and led away.

It is said that there had been no intention to seize David Abeel, as he was advanced in life, but he recognized one of his neighbors in the disguise of an Indian among his captors and called out his name. The Tory replied, "Since you know me you must go too." A negro servant, a powerful fellow, helped the Indians bind his master. After David was bound and helpless, this black exchanged hats with his master, saying, "I am master now; take that." The negro was taken

along and, being insolent to the Indians, was struck a blow that nearly cost the negro his life.

A younger son, Gerrit, had spent the Sunday at the parsonage of Domine Johannes Schuneman, the celebrated patriot divine, in Leeds. He reached home during the confusion and, securing the help of a man named Mulligan, who lived between the house of Abeel and the creek, hid in the bushes to ambuscade the party. As it approached he raised his gun to fire but was stopped by Mulligan whispering that he would shoot his father.

The prisoners were taken over the Catskills and rested for the night on the southwest slope of the Roundtop, south of the Kaaterskill Clove. From this spot they wended their way down the Schoharie creek. The age of David Abeel prevented his keeping up with the party and he heard whisperings of the necessity to kill him that they might march faster. He then strained every nerve to keep up. At last he addressed the leader in the language of the Mohawks. The Indian was surprised and inquired where he had learned that tongue. When he found that Abeel had been an Indian trader he treated him kindly thereafter.

The route by which they were taken to Canada is not known at this late day. It is probable that it was the same as that by which others were taken. That is, they went from the Schoharie creek across to the Delaware river; thence to the Susquehanna; thence floated down to the mouth of the Chemung, ascended this to the vicinity of Elmira; crossed to the Genesee and thence over to Niagara. That they did not fol-

---

*The Captivity of the Abeels*

---

the Schoharie to its outflow into the Mohawk is proved by the fact that a rescuing party of neighbors started after them next day and came upon the camp of that first night and found the coals still smoldering. They then followed the Schoharie to the Mohawk river without getting another trace of them.

Through the boundless and uninhabited wilderness the captives were taken upon their long and toilsome journey. They suffered the pains of hunger and thirst, of weariness and lameness. They carried no food with them and were able to secure little game. Two dogs attending them were killed and eaten, and when these were gone they lived on roots and herbs. One day the egg of a wild goose was found and the Indian leader roasted it and divided it with David Abeel.

Before they reached Niagara Anthony was compelled to run the gauntlet. His father had been an old Indian trader, and was familiar with Indian customs. He advised his son to rush against those who opposed him to hinder him in reaching the goal and knock them down. He followed the advice of his father and did so to the first Indian youth. In the confusion that followed he reached the end of the race without any farther trouble. Reaching Niagara the Indians received the reward paid by the British for captives from the patriots. They soon released David Abeel from confinement upon his parole and he was sent home because of his age. Anthony was taken to Island Jesu, as said.

His escape is, in brief, that after nearly two years Captain Snyder obtained at various times some

leather for mocassins, a pocket compass, a passport to visit Montreal and other minor articleless. On the evening of September 10th, 1782, Captain Snyder and his son Elias, Jonathan Millet, of Stonington, Anthony Abeel of Catskill, and James Butler of Philadelphia, American prisoners confined in Canada on the Island Jesu in the river St. Lawrence, set forward to the lower part of the island. Here they came to two boats which they lashed together. About three miles below there was a rapid and as the night was dark Captain Snyder, Abeel, Millett and the baggage were landed, while Elias Snyder and Butler, having separated the boats, were to navigate them as well as they could to a point below the rapid. They succeeded in passing without accident, but they missed the party that had followed along shore. The night had nearly passed before they were landed on an island ten miles below Montreal. They then drew the boats up into the long grass and lay all day in their wet clothes awaiting the coming night to resume their journey.

As soon as they were secure under the darkness they crossed over to the east side of the St. Lawrence and by daybreak reached the river Chambly. Here they lay all day in an old hedge. After sunset they found an old canoe and paddled across. Through some oversight they left their axes behind. They were the only weapons they had. They secured clubs in their place and from this point marched on by daylight, passing around all the settlements but one through which they marched boldly, carrying their clubs.

They threaded their way through the trackless



---

*The Captivity of the Abeels*

---

wilderness until they found the head waters of the Connecticut river. They were almost starved as it was impossible to obtain food. A thigh of a moose, stripped of all but its sinews, was picked up by Elias. This they burned and ate of for two days. At last they reached the house of a frontiersman and obtained a loaf of bread. That night they reached the house of a Mr. Williams, who compelled them to eat a moose pie that his family had made for their own supper. He informed his neighbors and they came trooping in and the party was furnished with passports to General Bailley. They reached his quarters on Sunday September 29th, nineteen days after their escape. He provided them with shoes, rested them for two days and gave Captain Snyder a horse. The captain rode to his home in Saugerties through Massachusetts and Connecticut, crossing the Hudson at Poughkeepsie. The others walked and crossed at Coxsackie, coming through Kinderhook. As Captain Snyder passed through Poughkeepsie he called on Governor George Clinton and made his report of his escape, and brought news of the troubles in Vermont and the negotiations into which the British were trying to lead the disaffected there. The Duke of York claimed the territory now Vermont, and New York succeeded to the claim; this claim was disputed by the State of New Hampshire and the settlers were divided on the question of allegiance but united in their desire for a state government. The British were trying, without success, to wean the settlers from the American cause by holding out inducements to the Green Mountain people, who were willing to use those efforts of the British to secure statehood from the Continental Congress.

*LETTERS OF CHARLES DEWITT*

---

HARLEM Aug. 7, 1776.

MY DEAR [SON] JOHN:—

I understand by Mr. Chambers that you are all well but I have not yet received any letter from you although I have written you twice, it is difficult writing by every opportunity as some letters are opened, I have been out of order for some time, but am now thank God pretty well, have no time to write you the news, you may learn it from Capt. Van Duzen, by whom I write. I believe we shall soon see whether Americans are able to stand the attack of the English traitors, I have great expectations from our Army the men are in high spirits and I believe they will fight well.

Dear children my absence from you must not cause you to worry, I always fear that in my absence you may be tempted to walk in the wrong direction but I hope you will always be jealous of your own hearts and cast your eyes to the Lord of your Salvation and pray for strength to walk uprightly in his sight. It is reported that the Regulars mean very soon to make an attack, the River it is said is by this time stop'd that no more vessels can go up which will doubtless throw those two now in the river above us into our hands.

May angels guard you while I am travelling through these dangers. I expect it will be seed time before I return.

I am your ever loving and most affectionate father,  
CHARLES DEWITT.

---

*Letters of Charles DeWitt*

---

NEAR KINGSTON, Aug. 6, 1776.

TO CHARLES DEWITT,

LOVING COUSIN :—

This pr<sup>r</sup> Dr. Jones who is lately married here to Mr. Livingston's daughter ; I have last Saturday been at Marbletown, your father and family are all well, your harvest housed in good order. Our proportion of men left here last Saturday for the Highland Forts in good order and high spirits, and I know the most of them to be the best young men among us. I have nothing material to add. Remember me to Mr. Matthew Cantyne.

Your Affect. loving Cousin,  
ANDRIES DEWITT.

---

HURLEY TOWN, Aug. 9, 1776.

TO CHARLES DEWITT,

DEAR UNCLE :—

The distance that divides our bodies, causes me to write you these lines. All your relations remain in good health, your family in particular, I hope these lines may find you the same. I am informed you sent for your gun and accoutrements which would indicate your safety is in danger or perhaps you intend to oppose the British Troops and prevent them from entering into the Country. If the latter be your intent, it shows to the world the willingness of your mind, that Representatives who are exempt from such duty are willing to expose their bodies in times of necessity 'twould give the greatest satisfaction to the people of the Province to repose greater trust in them.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

If such an exigent should happen may God be your protector. I subscribe and remain

Your most Obd<sup>nt</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> and

Nephew,

JOHN NEWKIRK.

---

WINDSOR, Nov. 14, 1776.

D<sup>R</sup> SIR:—

In consequence of a Resolve of the Convention of the State of New York, passed the 12th inst, and directed to me relative to warning all the Members of our County immediately to give their attendance in Convention as it was a matter determined on by them to proceed without delay to framing a System of Government.

Agreeable to the above Resolution I now send this Messenger to give you notice and hope you will not fail in repairing to Fish Kill in order to serve the purposes of your constituents.

I have the honor to be Sir  
with all due esteem

Your Most Obd<sup>nt</sup> Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

ROBERT BOYD, JR.

TO COL. CHARLES DEWITT:—

In Committee for enquiring into, detecting and defeating all conspiracies which may be formed in the State of New York, against the Liberties of America, Jan. 29, 1777.

Whereas Matthew Goes and Dirk Gardiner are most notoriously disaffected to the American cause, and have refused to swear allegiance to the State of

New York, and ought not to have an opportunity by returning to their respective places of abode to exert their influence to the prejudice of the American cause. Resolved, that they forthwith be removed to Ulster County and confined at their own expense at the house and farm of such noted friend to the American cause as Charles DeWitt Esq., one of the members of this Committee now in said County shall prescribe.

And further that they respectively give their parole of honour to Charles DeWitt, Esq., not to depart from such house without license first had from this Committee or the Convention or future Legislature of the State. And that they will not in the meantime by word ordered directly or indirectly contravene or oppose the measures now pursuing or which may be pursued by the General Congress or the Convention or future Legislature of this State or others acting under their authority for the establishment of American Liberty, and further that they will neither write or receive any letters or other papers without immediately showing them to such person or persons as Charles DeWitt, Esq., shall nominate for that purpose.

Resolved that a copy of the foregoing Resolution be transmitted to Charles DeWitt, Esq., and that he be requested to execute the business thereby committed to him.

By order of the Committee.

JOHN JAY, Chairman.

---

LIVINGSTON MANOR, Jan. 21, 1764.

MR. CHARLES DEWITT,

SIR:—I am always hurried when I am to write to



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

you, I was yesterday to see my tenants on my new purchase at Kinderhook which I find greatly to my satisfaction, and much beyond my most sanguine expectations. I gave £1750 for it, and doubt not but can sell it for £5000, and keep a very good Mill place with sundry acres of land to myself this is better than trading to Sea. I have agreed with a cooper to take my Negro boy which is with you for five years to learn the trade and he find him with clothing and everything else, wherefore do not put him out with you, but sell him, and if you cannot then send him on as soon as you have an opportunity.

I give 3/3 for wheat but believe you may venture to give 4/ if you can have it ground at Mr. Newkirks, and this I would advise you to do.

Mrs. Livingston is still much the same, thank God no worse. I hear the young Patroon has gone down to New York to be married to one of my brother Philip's daughters.

I am

Your Most Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, JR.

---

MANOR LIVINGSTON.

CHARLES DEWITT,

SIR:—

We have very melancholy accounts from Albany, to wit, that the Indians have cut off Fort de Troit and several traders going thither, only one batoe escaped, which was Ephram VanVectens, I hear Henry Van Schaach has lost several thousand pounds, he had sent up sundry batoes with goods, all cut off which must

---

*Letters of Charles DeWitt*

---

ruin him and many more. God only knows if this Indian War may not be more terrible and dangerous to America than the French has been, we shall soon have the particulars in the papers.

I am Sir,

Your Hum<sup>bl</sup> Ser<sup>vt</sup>,

ROBT LIVINGSTON, JR.

---

HURLEY, Dec. 2, 1768.

CHARLES DEWITT,

HON<sup>RD</sup> UNCLE :—

Capt VanDuzen desires me to write to you that he is in good health, and further to acquaint you that the Town of Hurley has met together and agreed to leave off the custom or giving out cake or liquor on New Years day, to none but their own family, and also on a burying for not to give out strong liquor, nothing but beer or cyder, nor no pipes or tobacco and he hopes you will approve of it, he has no more news to inform you of at present, but that he has some very good beef and would be glad if you and he could dine together, he returns his hearty thanks for that fish you sent him and thinks it is the best he ever ate. His compliments to you and Clinton and Cornelia Wynkoop.

I heartily wish these lines may find you in perfect health as we all are at present so I shall conclude with my best respects to you.

I am with great esteeme,

Your loving Nephew,

B. NEWKIRK, JR.

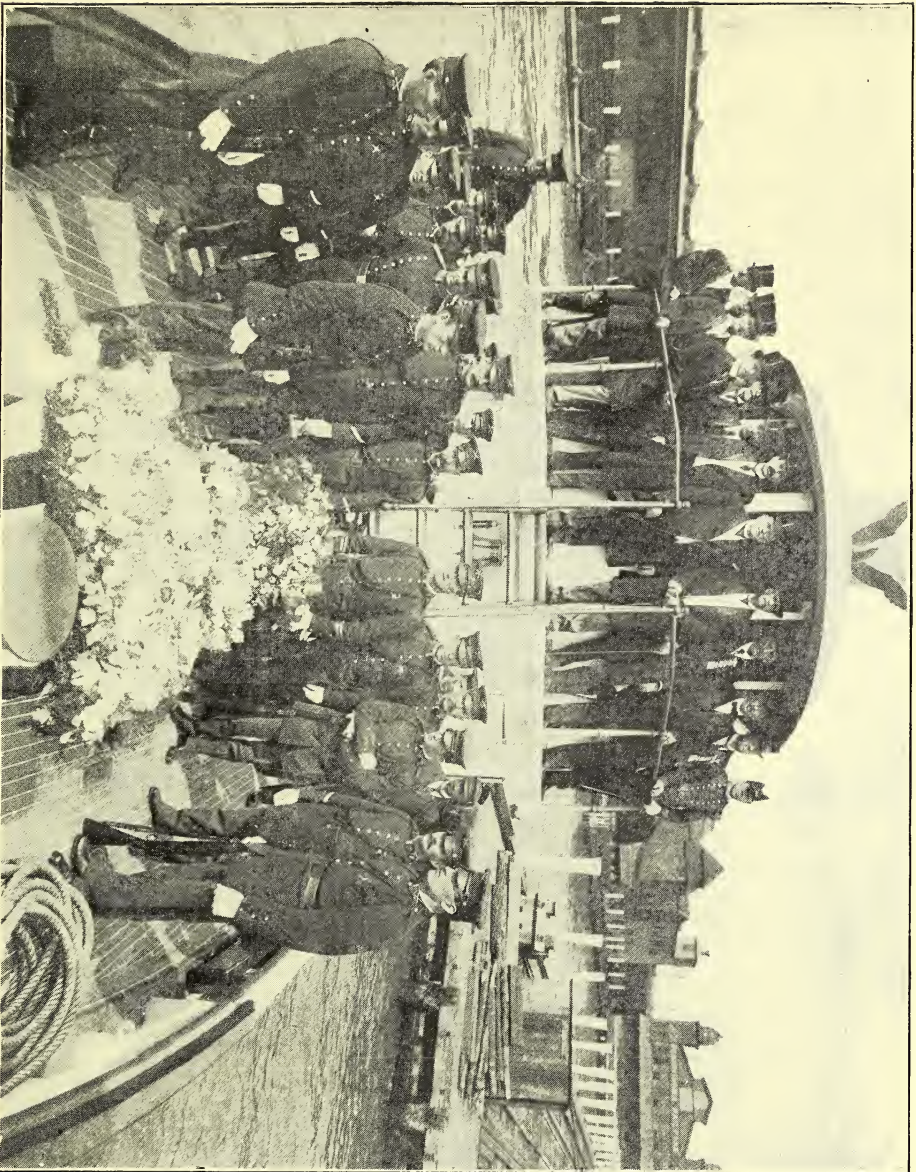
*TAKING GOVERNOR CLINTON TO THE BATTERY*

---

On the opposite page is the reproduction of a photograph showing the casket containing the remains of Governor George Clinton, covered with an American flag and spread with flowers, while on board of the revenue cutter *Manhattan* in transport from Jersey City to the Battery, New York. The party in front of the pilot house consisted of Edward S. Fowler, Collector of the Port of New York and his deputy, the committee from Kingston, the representatives of the family of Governor Clinton, Chaplain Hoes of the United States Navy and the commander of the cutter.

About the casket is stationed the guard of honor sent by the War Department in charge of the remains and in the rear the crew of the cutter. The occasion was May 28th, 1908 as the body was on its way to the City Hall, New York, where it lay in state for six hours before it was taken to Kingston for re-interment.

At the Battery the remains were received Mayor George B. McClellan of the City of New York, and escorted by the soldiers of the United States Army of the Department of the East, under Major General Frederick D. Grant, delegations from the many patriotic, civic and historical societies of the city and prominent men, all on foot. After a circuit through the historic streets in the lower part of the city through streets entirely cleared from traffic and pedestrians, they were placed in the Governor's Room in the City Hall, directly in front of the portrait of Governor George Clinton.



*Taking Governor Clinton from Jersey City to the Battery*



*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK  
FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. IV., page 319*

---

- (57) Jacobus<sup>4</sup>: Bt. Sept. 28, 1753; m. Apr. 10, 1783, Maria DeWitt; b. Oct. 12, 1760, dau. of Col. Charles DeWitt of Greenkill and Blandina DuBois. Charles DeWitt, the distinguished statesman (see OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I, pages 307, 308 and 346) was the son of Johannes DeWitt and Mary Brodhead (dau. of Charles Brodhead <sup>(14)</sup> and Maria TenBroeck <sup>(15)</sup>)—see Family XIV.); grandson of Andries DeWitt and Jannetje Egbertsen <sup>(94)</sup>, from whom were also descended Rev. Dr. Thomas DeWitt, the noted clergyman, and DeWitt Clinton, Governor of New York. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I, page 313); and great-grandson of Tjerck Claessen DeWitt <sup>(53)</sup> from Groothold in Zunderland, who m. in the Dutch church in New York City April 24, 1656, Barbara Andriesen from Amsterdam, moved to Albany and in 1661 to Kingston. In addition to the possession of much property he received an income from Holland. He was prominent in all affairs at Esopus.—See Family CXXV.
- (58) Abraham<sup>4</sup>: Bt. Feb. 8, 1756; d. June 10, 1796.
- (59) Daniel<sup>4</sup>: Bt. June 29, 1758; d. March 6, 1759.
- (60) Daniel<sup>4</sup>: Bt. March 9, 1760; m. June 1, 1786, Rachel Hasbrouck<sup>4</sup> <sup>(54)</sup>. Daniel located at



---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

- Wallkill. Left two sons, neither of whom married, and four daughters.—See Family XXV.
- (61) Jonathan<sup>4</sup> ("Judge Jonathan"): B. Oct. 27, 1763; bt. Nov. 26, 1763; d. Aug. 4, 1846; m. Oct. 1, 1786, Catharine Wynkoop<sup>(59)</sup>, dau. of Col. Cornelius C. Wynkoop\* and Maria Catharine Ruhl, b. Oct. 24, 1763; bt. Nov. 20, 1763 in New York City; d. Feb. 11, 1846. Their home was in Kingston. Their children were: (a) Catharine<sup>5</sup>; b. Aug 24, 1787; bt. Sept. 2, 1787, in Kingston; m. Severyn Bruyn, Nov. 30, 1809. He was b. Apr. 17, 1785 and d. Oct. 27, 1856, the son of Lieut. Col. Jacobus Severyn Bruyn and Blandina Elmendorf. Catharine Bruyn d. July 16, 1867. Children; (1) Mary Catharine Bruyn<sup>6</sup>; b. Nov. 5, 1815; d. Nov. 5, 1879. She m. June 26, 1839, Judge James Christie Forsyth; b. Mar. 6, 1819; d. Dec. 2, 1855. He was the son

---

\* Cornelius C. Wynkoop was the son of Cornelius Wynkoop<sup>(56)</sup> and Hendrickje Newkirk of Marbletown; grandson of Major Johannes Wynkoop<sup>(57)</sup> and Judith F. Bloodgood, who was for many years magistrate of Kingston and trustee in 1710-12. He was also prominent in church affairs and married, second, Cornelia TenBroeck<sup>(91)</sup> (see Family CXXV.) ; great-grandson of Cornelius Wynkoop<sup>(58)</sup>, a resident of Albany in 1657; moved to his land in Kingston April 25, 1663, and was an elder in the Dutch church; also established a home in Hurley which has been in possession of the family these many years and remains one of the most beautiful places in the county. He married Maria Janse Langendyke, who came to this country March, 1660, on the ship "Love." See Family CXXV.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

of John Forsyth and Jane Currie. (2) Augustus Hasbrouck Bruyn<sup>6</sup>; b. August 21, 1817; d. October 24, 1904. Unmarried. (b) Abraham Bruyn<sup>5</sup>; B. November 29, 1791; bt. December 18, 1791, in Kingston, N. Y. Was graduated from Yale College in 1810; d. Feb. 23, 1879; m. Julia Frances Ludlum, dau. of Judge Gabriel W. Ludlum. Located in Kingston; law partner with Judge Charles H. Ruggles; representative in congress 1825-7; president of Rutgers College 1840-50; received degree of LL.D. from Union and Columbia Colleges; president of Kingston Bank; founder of Ulster Historical Society. A devout Christian and genial and courtly gentleman. One of Ulster's most honored sons. Their children were: (1) Jonathan Howard<sup>6</sup>; b. June 19, 1820; bt. June 25, 1820 in Kingston; d. 1889; m. Hannah C. Chester, dau. of Rev. Dr. John Chester. (2) Sarah Morris<sup>6</sup>; bt. Feb. 9, 1823; d. July 21, 1900, in New York City; m. Rev. Dr. John Lillie, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, Scotland; b. Dec. 16, 1812, in Kelso, Scotland; pastor in Kingston 1836-40; d. Feb. 23, 1867, in Kingston, N. Y. (3) James Ludlum<sup>6</sup>; bt. Feb. 6, 1825; d. Jan. 21, 1885, unmar.; was graduated from Rutgers College in 1844. (4) Thomas Lawrence<sup>6</sup>; b. June 4, 1827; d. Dec. 9, 1865, unmar. Was graduated from Rutgers College in 1845. (5) Caroline Hone; bt. Aug. 23, 1829; m. Gen. George H. Sharpe<sup>(50)</sup>, son of Henry Sharpe and Helen Hasbrouck<sup>(51)</sup>. (6)

---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

Mary Bruyn<sup>6</sup>; b. Feb. 3, 1831; m. Theodore Timpson of New York City. <sup>(7)</sup> Emily Burrill<sup>6</sup>; bt. Dec. 25, 1834; m. Hon. Joseph F. Barnard of Poughkeepsie, a Justice of the New York Supreme Court. <sup>(8)</sup> John Chester<sup>6</sup>; b. Feb. 6, 1836; bt. March 5, 1837; d. in infancy. <sup>(c)</sup> Augustus H<sup>5</sup>; bt. Oct. 5, 1795 in Kingston. (62) James<sup>4</sup>; occupied his fathers home in Kingston; subsequently Schryver's Hotel.

(XVIII.) ISAAC HASBROUCK<sup>3</sup> (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>): B. March 12, 1712 at Guilford; d. April 16, 1798; m. July 14, 1766, ANTJE LOW, Aug. 28, 1728, bt. Sept. 1, 1728; d. Oct. 2, 1784 (dau. of Timothy Low <sup>(62)</sup> and Hendrickje Cool and widow of Jno. Van Gaesbeck). He located in Shawangunk, his farm extending east for one mile along the Wallkill; westerly to where the Shawangunk Church stands (for which he gave the land in 1737). He was supervisor of the town of Shawangunk 1751-2. Antje Low's father was son of Cornelius Low <sup>(64)</sup> of New York and Margrietjen Van Borsen <sup>(63)</sup>\*, whose name appears only occasionally in the public records but indicated that he was a prosperous merchant. Their thirteen children were baptized in the Dutch Church in New York. The following is recorded in Gouverneur's Bible by his son Cornelius:—"On the 29th of August 1748 on Monday at

---

\* Margrietjen Van Borsen was daughter of Tymen Van Borsen, cordwainer of New York, and Grietje Fochens; grand-daughter of Egbert Van Borsem, j. m. van Embden; m. Dec. 11, 1639, Annetje Hendrickse, j. d., van Amsterdam. "

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

6 o'clock, died my very beloved and affectionate father, Cornelius Low, and was buried in Newark. His age was 78½ years, less seventeen days. On the 18 of March, 1761, died my very affectionate mother Margareta Low and was buried (along side of my father) at Newark aged 82½ years." He was a grandson of Pieter Cornelissen Low <sup>(64)</sup> from Holstein, who located at Kingston and m. Oct. 27, 1668 Elizabeth Blanshan (dau. of Mathys Blanshan <sup>(8)</sup> and Magdalena Jorisse—(See Family II). Antje Low's mother was daughter of Cornelius Teunisen Cool <sup>(65)</sup> who with his father Teunis Bastiaensen Cool came to this country in 1663 in ship "The Spotted Cow." Cornelius Cool was a large land owner and one of the patentees of Hurley, which patent was granted in 1780. He married Jannetje Lammertse Brink, daughter of Lambert Huybertsen Brink <sup>(66)</sup> and Hendrickje Cornelis, who arrived in New Amsterdam Dec. 1659 with the ship "Faith" and settled at Hurley <sup>(67)</sup>—See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 113-17.

Children of ISAAC HASBROUCK and ANTJE LOW:

- (63) Joseph I.<sup>4</sup>: B. Oct. 11 1767; m. Cornelia Schoonmaker (dau. of Edward Schoonmaker and Lydia Schepmoes).
- (64) Elsie<sup>4</sup>: Died unmarried.
- (65) Jane<sup>4</sup>: M. John Crispell. Their children were  
(a) Peter, a physician of Hurley and (b) Garrett DuBois, a physician of Kingston.

(LXIII.) JOSEPH I. HASBROUCK<sup>4</sup> (Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>): B. in Shawangunk Oct. 11, 1767, d. Mar. 24, 1842; m. Aug. 12, 1787, CORNELIA SCHOON-

---

*Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family*

---

MAKER; b. Feb. 18, 1766, d. July 14, 1814; dau. of Edward Schoonmaker and Lydia Schepmoes. They located on his father's land, one half a mile south of the homestead. His home is still standing, now owned and occupied by the heirs of Richard Hardenbergh. He was supervisor of Shawangunk in 1797-9, 1813-14 and in 1817. Cornelia Schoonmaker's father was the son of Tjerck Schoonmaker <sup>(68)</sup> and Theodosia Whittaker <sup>\*(70)</sup>; grandson of Hendrick Hendricksen <sup>(69)</sup> and Geertruy DeWitt (dau. of Tjerck Clausen DeWitt <sup>(53)</sup>)—See Family LVII, and great grandson of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker <sup>(19)</sup>—See Family IV. Cornelia's mother was born in Esopus, and was the daughter of Johannes Schepmoes (one of the patentees of Hurley in 1680) and Maria Madalene Slecht†, and grand-daughter of Willem Schepmoes <sup>(75)</sup> and Catryntjen Tappen (daughter of Juriaen Tunisen Tap-

---

\*Theodosia Whittaker was the daughter of Edward Whittaker <sup>(70)</sup> and Hilletje (Maria) Burhans, and grand-daughter of Edward Whittaker <sup>(71)</sup> (a soldier in the regiment of the Duke of York) and Hannah Hackleton. Theodosia was also grand-daughter of Jan Burhans (son of Jacob Burhans <sup>(72)</sup>, a soldier in the company of Dutch troops in the militia service at Esopus in 1600 and schepen at Wildwyck in 1666) who arrived April 16, 1663 in the ship "Spotted Cow" and m. Helen Traphagen <sup>(73)</sup> dau. of Willem Jansen Traphagen <sup>(74)</sup> van Lemgo, Holland (physician and bailiff, who had income from Holland and property at Kingston) and Jannetje Claes Groenis (Willems) of Boswyck, Holland.

† Maria Madalene Slecht was daughter of Anthony Slecht and Neeltjen Bogert (daughter of Hendrick Cornelisse Van



---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

pen of Fort Orange); and great-grand-daughter of Dirck Janse Schepmoes <sup>(76)</sup> (son of Jan Jansen Schepmoes and Sarah Pietersen, who came from Holland to Beverswyck before 1638 and died in New Amsterdam in 1655, leaving eight children) and Maria Willemse.

*To be continued*



### *THE VAN DEUSEN FAMILY*

---

*Contributed by Albert H. Van Deusen*

---

JAN VAN DEUSEN, son of Jan Teunis Van Deusen and Maritie Martense Van Buren, b. in Claverack and bp. in Albany, Sept. 9, 1699; m. Oct. 16, 1719, HILLEGONDA (HULDA) ROOSA, of Hurley where she was born and raised, bp. at Kingston, Aug. 9, 1696, dau. of Gysbert Roosa and Grietje Hendrickse Bond. In 1715 Jan was a member of Captain Johannes Shepmoes' foot company of militia for the "Towne of Horley," in Ulster County, Jacob Rusten, Colonel; also a member in 1717 of a company of light horse of Kingston, under

---

den Bogaert <sup>(77)</sup> of Hypert, Distriet of Vianen, and residing in Marbletown and Jannetje Martenz of Claverack); grand-daughter of Mathys Cornelis Slecht <sup>(78)</sup> (son of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht <sup>(20)</sup>).—See Family IV), and Maria Magdalene Crispell; daughter of Anthony Crispell <sup>(79)</sup>, (who settled in Hurley and was the first of the New Paltz patentees who came to America) and Maria Blanshan.—See Family II.

---

*The Van Deusen Family*

---

Captain Philip Hooghteling. He is recorded as a free-holder in that town in 1728, and a slave owner there in 1755. He resided on the north side of Hurley street in a house bearing his name, and which it is very probable he built. In this house the Council of Safety met in the month of November 1777 (See OLDE ULSTER Vol. II, p. 298). This property was on the first day of February 174 $\frac{3}{4}$  conveyed by Jan Van Deusen, Sr., to his son Jan Van Deusen Jr., who occupied it at the time the council were in session there and who was by said council employed to deliver letters from Major General Gates to Brigadier General George Clinton, for riding to Rochester with a letter to Gerard Bancker and bringing back the men and leather caught to Jack's Tavern at Stone Ridge; also, for bringing with his wagon the records and papers of the Convention and Council of Safety from Nepe-nagh to Hurley etc. (The date of death and place of burial of above are unknown to the writer.)

Children bp. at Kingston :

1. Jan, bp. May 1, 1720; sponsors, Jan Roosa, Hillegond Boree; m. (1) July 14, 1741, Cornelia Wynkoop; m. (2). Rachel——.
2. Wilhelmus, bp. Jan. 6, 1723; sponsors, Tobias Van Bueren, Lena Bogarders; m. abt. 1758, Christina Kittle (Ketelhuyn).
3. Jacob, bp. April 30, 1727; sponsors Anthony Jansz Chrispel, Marytjen Chrispel. He may have been a member in May 1767 of Capt. John Winnee's "Coemnie" of Militia in Albany.
4. Cornelis, bp. Jan. 25, 1730; sponsors Cornelis Elvendorff, Engeltjen Heermans; m. Lena or Lea——.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

5. Marretjen, bp. Nov. 5, 1732; sponsors, Jan Alberts Roosa, Marytjen Roosa.

JAN VAN DEUSEN, JUNIOR (3). son of Jan Van Deusen (2) and Hillegonda Roosa, b. in Hurley and bp. in Kingston, May 1, 1720; m. (first) July 4, 1741, CORNELIA WYNKOOP, b. in Hurley, bp. in Kingston, March 17, 1717, dau. of Cornelius Wynkoop and Hendrika Newkirk of Marbletown; m. (second) Rachel—. Jan was a member in 1738 of the foot company of militia of Hurley under the command of Cornelius Winekoop; during the war of the revolution he was a lieutenant in the First Regiment Ulster County Militia, Colonel Johannis Snyder; was paymaster in the Third Regiment under Colonel John Cantine, also in the same regiment, under Colonel Levi Pawling, also quartermaster in the same organizations under the same commanders in all probability; he was lieutenant and paymaster in 1784 to Colonel Albert Pawling's regiment of New Levies. Occupation was that of a blacksmith; his shop stood on the road south of the Van Deusen house which he purchased from his father in February 174 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and was by his will dated Sept. 7, 1781, probated April 25, 1801, given to his son John, bp. as Johannes.

Children bp. in Kingston:

1. Henrica, bp. May 23, 1742; sponsors, Philippus du Mon, Henrica Nieuwkerk, wife of Cornelius Wynkoop, Catharine Wynkoop; prob. d. y.; not mentioned in will.
2. Hendreka, bp. Sept. 2. 1744: sponsors, Hendreka Nieuwkerk; prob. d. y. as not mentioned in will.

---

*Autumn in the Catskills*

---

3. Johannes, bp. May 19, 1746; sponsors, Philippus de Mon, Elisabeth Wynkoop. (No further record of this child).
4. Catharina, b. March 9 and bp. March 11, 1750; sponsors, Luykus Elmendorf, Lea Wynkoop; m. Jan. 6, 1791, (OLDE ULSTER No. 17, Vol. III, p. 156 gives the date as 8 January, 1792). Solomon Eltinge, who was born under the jurisdiction of Niew Pals (New Paltz). She d. May 31, 1799. He d. July 19, 1809. Both are buried in Hurley. No children recorded in K.
5. Maria, b. Sept. 9, bp. Sept. 16, 1753; sponsors Johannes DuBois and his wife Judik Wynkoop; m. April 29, 1796, Henry DeWitt of Marbletown. No children recorded. Died May 29, 1813; she is buried in the grave yard a short distance north of the house, which was on Feb. 16, 1815, conveyed by her husband, Henry Dewitt to John G. Krom.



*AUTUMN IN THE CATSKILLS*

---

View now our forests, spreading far and wide,  
With richest hues by frosts of autumn dyed;  
No other lands such scenes as these behold,  
These brilliant shades of crimson, scarlet, gold!  
The hectic flush of Nature's wide decay,  
Which brightly shines beneath the blaze of day;  
Like the fair glow upon the cheek of death,  
Which there survives the fleeting mortal breath.

THE REVEREND CHARLES ROCKWELL

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

DURING THE WINTER OF 1907-8 petitions were circulated to the Congress of the United States to set apart the Highlands of the Hudson on both sides of the river as a National Park for the purpose of preserving both its natural features from the despoiler, and to take care of the ruins of the fortifications erected by the patriot troops during the War of the Revolution. The effort was not crowned with success. It should not be permitted to fail. The State of New York has invaded this historic ground to build a great states prison there. Probably this cannot now be prevented. It has been suggested that the State secure the Highlands for a State Reservation. Another proposition is that the Federal and State governments join therein. So much of the Highlands is already in the possession of the Federal government that it would seem that it should acquire the whole. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has taken interest in the project and it has been commended to the attention of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission. It should be brought into definite shape and pushed to complete success.



~~~~~  
FORD HUMMEL

Teacher of the Violin

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music ;
studied with pupils of Dr. Joachim and Ysaye ;
now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music,
New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of
Carl Halir.

Studio :

No. 207 Smith Avenue,

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Lessons, One Dollar
~~~~~

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

—————

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

~~~~~

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

ROUNDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,912,004.12

Liabilities - - 2,703,829.73

Surplus ^{in Par} _{Values} - \$208,174.39

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

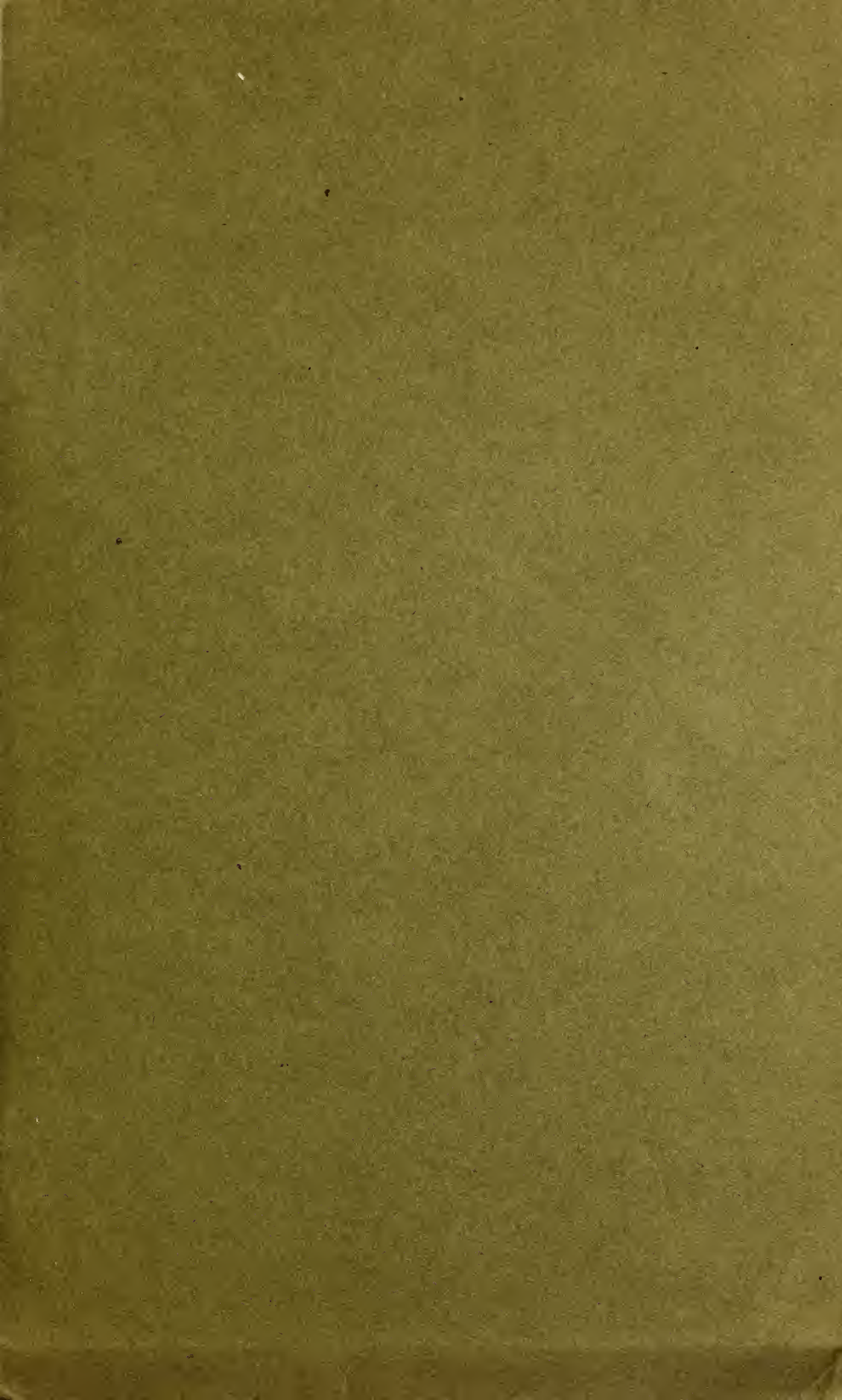
Established 1852

See Our

CHRYSANTHEMUMS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*



51855027020955

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1908

DECEMBER 1908

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. IV

DECEMBER, 1908

No. 12

	PAGE
Governor George Clinton, Eleventh Paper.....	353
The Esopus When Chambers Came (1652).....	361
Letters of Charles DeWitt.....	366
Law Relating to Private Burials of Servants..(1684)	372
The Patentees' Monument.....	373
Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family...	376
Information Given and Asked	383
The Deed of Vaughan.....	383
Editorial Notes.....	384

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

¶ A few copies of the History of the Reformed Church of Flatbush, Ulster County.

¶ Dr. Gustave Anjou's Ulster County Probate Records from 1665; invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

Souvenir Spoons, commemorating 250th anniversary of the founding of Kingston. Specially prepared by the Gorham Company.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. IV

DECEMBER, 1908

 No. 12

Governor ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀

George Clinton

 ELEVENTH PAPER



EW ENGLAND has written the history of the American Revolution, and New England greatly disliked General Schuyler and refused to serve in the Saratoga campaign under him, and New England has given the credit won because of the successful issue to General Horatio Gates, whom the machination of her politicians put in command against the wishes and advice of Washington. Nevertheless, students of American history know that the campaign which reached its successful climax when Burgoyne laid down his arms was planned by Schuyler and had been brought near to its victorious conclusion when Gates assumed command. In this triumph there was

the factor which was most effective, the massing of troops at Saratoga by Governor George Clinton as soon as he was inaugurated the first governor of the State. All the militia that could be spared from the defense of the Highlands, all the troops he could prevail upon the governors of the New England states to send, all the soldiers that he could obtain by requesting Washington to send his seasoned veterans and place in their stead the militia of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland he secured and sent to oppose Burgoyne. Thus it was that Morgan's Riflemen, largely raised in Virginia, but augmented by the sharpshooters from regiments from other states, were with Gates and rendered such effective service.

The success at Saratoga was the occasion for a national Thanksgiving Day. Henry Laurens, the President of the Continental Congress, by proclamation duly issued called upon the "Inhabitants throughout these States for a General Thanksgiving to Almighty God," and recommended Thursday, December 18th, 1777 for such service. The proclamation was dated at Yorktown, Pennsylvania, then the capital as Philadelphia was in possession of the British.

From the beginning of the war one of the most important questions was the source of supply of lead for bullets. Some thoughtful person had suggested early in the conflict that the sash weights in the windows would be available and every patriot in New York City and elsewhere forthwith took from his windows the lead weights and sent them to the melting pot. These furnished but a small part of what was required. All over the colonies thorough searches

were pursued for an available and sufficient source of supply. During the first three years of the war the principal dependence of all the colonies was upon the State of New York. Lead mines had been opened in Albany, Columbia, Dutchess and Ulster counties, or what is now so-called. The great source was the mine at Ancram, Columbia county, which was usually called "The Livingston Mine."

Feeling the necessity for a much greater supply inducements were offered for the discovery of mines. To encourage the search still more the State commissioned John McDonald, a contractor of ability and experience, to thoroughly search the Shawangunk range of mountains in Ulster county for a lead mine said to have been known to the savages for ages, and placed the matter in the hands of Matthew Cantine of Marbletown. McDonald thoroughly searched the so-called mine which is described to have been in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, but was in that part of Rochester which is now the town of Wawarsing. On June 3rd, 1778 he reported that it was not possible to obtain lead there in paying quantities. The same report, practically, was made of the mine of New Canaan in Albany county and of the mines at Nine Partners, Dutchess county.

It is impossible in these days when legislatures have but to find corporations whose charters they can tax, and when the changes of property under collateral and direct inheritance taxes yield such great revenues; when congress after congress exacts from importations thousands of millions to conceive of the difficulties which beset the fathers in raising the

needed money to carry on the long war from 1775 to 1783. The country was poor ; the wealthiest part, especially the larger cities, was in the hands of the enemy ; manufacturing was in its infancy and raw material almost impossible to obtain ; there was little market for the product of the manufacturer as men and women on the farm were the craftsmen who provided all the family needed.

The great burden of the war was the source of supply of men and arms, and providing for them during the conflict. Whence must come the needed money ? When the thirteen colonies resolved that they were, "and by right ought to be, free and independent states" they felt there should be some written bond of union. With the declaration of the Fourth of July, 1776 a scheme was developed by which the thirteen colonies might unite (and hopes were entertained that even Canada might throw in her lot), and successive congresses debated, amended and proposed successive plans to bring the union about. The report in favor of "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union Between the States" was presented on July 13th, 1776, and was debated for the next two years from time to time. At last on July 9th, 1778, ten states had adopted it. Maryland did not adopt until March 1st, 1781, which brought all the new states into the union. During all these years of debate funds were needful to pay the expenses of government of towns, counties and states and it was necessary that the central government, the Continental Congress, have the power to levy taxes for necessary expenses without calling upon the several states. But

no way presented itself. The sovereignty of the states stood in the way of direct taxation. During the month of November, 1777, Henry Laurens, the president of Congress, wrote to Governor Clinton of the pressing necessity for some sort of a union and some method by which money could be raised to carry on the conflict and support a government that might present a united front to the world. But the states moved very slowly. No other method was available than a recommendation that the several states raise money and send it to Congress. There was need of five millions of dollars forthwith. All that could be done was to ask the executives of the states to send an apportioned share. The relative position of New York among the thirteen sister states was shown in the request that this State raise during the year 1778 the sum of two hundred thousand dollars. Even then it was expressly provided that if any state had been assessed more than its just proportion, it should be credited with that surplus on a future call for money. The temporary capital of the State of New York was then at Hurley, where Governor Clinton received the communication and where the Council of Safety was then considering the expediency of adjourning to Poughkeepsie, as the old stove that had been pulled out of the fire which destroyed the court house in Kingston when burned by the British on October 16th, no longer kept the representatives of the people of the State warm, even though constantly fed by the wood of Captain Jan Van Deusen. So we find a memorandum of Governor Clinton in his own handwriting: "Monday 5th Jan'y the Legislature

to meet at Poughkeepsie, Proclamation to issue for this Purpose." The next day he hurriedly rode down to Little Britain where he issued it in due form.

The day following Washington wrote to General Putnam a letter in which he set forth in detail the reasons why it was absolutely necessary for the success of the American cause that the North or Hudson river do not fall again into the hands of the enemy. He said that it had been so near to so during the past season that it became the duty of the patriots to secure it from any further danger. He called attention to the fact that the burning of Kingston left Albany the only town in the whole State of New York of any size in the hands of the Americans. If this fell and the Hudson was in the hands of the enemy the country was severed in twain.

The incessant demand for the presence and judgment of Governor Clinton in every part of the valley of the Hudson during this pregnant and alarming summer and autumn was a severe tax upon his iron constitution. From this time until the end of his life he was a sufferer from rheumatism brought on by the constant exposure in the saddle. It continued throughout the following and succeeding winters. From this time his letters are full of allusions to this trouble. His civil duties as Chief Executive of the State of New York were enough to tax the time of one man, but these were not the most arduous. As the military commander of the defences of the Hudson his watchful eye was needed everywhere. To these duties were added the need of observing and keeping in check the disloyal element of the population and the provision-

ing of his own troops not only, but even of the forces under Washington. Besides this it was Clinton who had to look after the finances of the State of New York. When the State could not borrow he could and did. His credit was good and he used it for the State. And all the while he had to be the inspiration and cheer of disheartened patriots. He never suffered his hopes to fall; he never permitted his faith in the final triumph of the cause nearest his heart to fail and his buoyancy of trust in the ultimate triumph of the cause of the patriots inspired the people to new and greater endeavors when their hope and expectation ebbed.

The success of the British in capturing the forts in the Highlands on the 6th of the preceding October was a matter that Clinton could not forget. Had he been able to obtain but one half the men he needed it would not have happened; had he but been able to obtain the fortifications he desired he could have stopped the enemy. They had abandoned them and departed down the river. They must not be taken again. The natural strength of the Highlands must be reinforced by strong fortifications and it must be attended to immediately. Before the close of the year that had seen them taken in October (on December 20th, 1777) Governor Clinton wrote to General Washington that "the Security of the North River is a matter of the utmost Importance to the United States in the present War & that the Safety of this State in a more particular manner depends upon it." Then he proposes that West Point be fortified in these words:

“I am clearly of Oppinion that a strong Fortress ought to be erected either on the opposite Side of the Creek from where Fort Montgomery stood [the site of Fort Clinton] or at the West Point opposite Fort Constitution. The latter I prefer as the most defensible Ground and because the Navigation of the River there is more difficult & uncertain and the River something narrower than it is at the former place. A new chain should be procured (if possible) & with the Boom which is nearly completed stretched across the River. This with a Floating Battery or two & some Gun Boats I am persuaded would answer the purpose effectually and in this opinion I am confirmed as the Enemy chose to risque every Thing for the reduction of Fort Montgomery rather than to attempt passing it with their shipping while in our Possession. If the West Point should be the place fixed upon it might be of great advantage to erect a small strong work on the high Point on the opposite Shore, a little above Fort Constitution.”

The military judgment of Clinton was more than confirmed by the course of succeeding events. When West Point was fortified the British never attempted again the passage of the Highlands. Its strength was so great that they resorted to a scheme to secure its betrayal by the commander of the forces there—Benedict Arnold. The frustration of this ended the serious attempts to obtain possession of the defences of the river. The foresight of Clinton saved the line of the Hudson to the Americans, and in so doing saved the American cause. Governor George Clinton was the founder of West Point as a fortress and from this West Point became the distinct property of the United States and a military reservation. The establishment of the Military Academy has made it the most famous spot on the far-famed Hudson River.

The Esopus When ✱ Chambers Came



WHEN Thomas Chambers, "The Clapboard," as he was called, first saw the goodly lands at the Esopus is not known. Who the first white person was who laid his eyes upon the beautiful lowlands when in their virgin loveliness cannot now be told. In what way the story of the fertility was carried to Fort Orange (Albany) was not placed on record. But in some way the story of *Atharhacton*, "the place of the great meadows," reached the headquarters of the Dutch West India Company and the home of the Patroon van Rensselaer. Who traveled here to see for himself is not on record. There were allusions to "the Esopus" long before the region was settled. The account of a fort here in 1614 has no historical basis but trappers and traders must have visited it. Here converged the three valleys of the Esopus, the Rondout and the Wallkill rivers (called *kils* by the Dutch) down which ran Indian trails from Central New York, from the Delaware and from Pennsylvania and, except Albany, there was no spot in the colony so favorably situated for trade with the aborigines. Yet there is no record of occupancy, of settlement or of visitation by civilized man before the coming of him who became known in after years as "The Lord

of the Manor of Fox Hall." On the 5th of June, 1652, two Esopus Indians came to Fort Orange from whom he bought the first installment of his lands here. As the Indian deed says he purchased

"From Kawachhikan and Sowappekat, both aborigines of this country, living at the Esopus, situated about and on the North river in New Netherland, who for themselves as well as for Nachomaet, Kranachkoos, Pronapa, Siaranich, Sikamach, Awandaris, Quanchla and Warikappano, having—as they declare—been empowered by the aforesaid persons, do grant and convey as they are doing by the present, to Thomas Chambers, residing about the fortress of Fort Orange, situated as above mentioned, a certain parcel of land situated in the Esopus above named, extending Southwest and Northeast, named Machstapacick, Nachainekoeck, Sepeeckcoe, Narenmapeth, Wiwisowachkick with a path from the same to the river."

This Indian, who was here called Kawachhikan, lived about the Esopus for seventy years after the coming of the whites and was always known by the name of "Ankerop." (OLDE ULSTER, Vol I., pages 77-83).

At what time did Chambers first see this land and in what way did he reach it from Albany? What was known of "the Esopus" before his coming here in 1652? Just what were the bounds of the land conveyed that day? What was the course of "the path from said land to the river?" Was it the line of what is now called Fox Hall avenue? There still exist old deeds of the seventeenth century which show a road from the manor house to the river along this street. There have been writers like Benson J. Lossing who say that Chambers came from Albany and landed

The Esopus When Chambers Came

at the mouth of the Esopus creek where now is the village of Saugerties and followed the stream up until the goodly land of the Esopus appeared. But the authority for the statement is not given. The lowlands of the Esopus were savannahs—barren of trees. Old deeds show the present lowlands as swamps and morasses. Chambers located upon the first plateau above the swampy creek bottoms. The slope from the present Manor avenue to the creek bottoms marked the southern boundary of the lands of the Manor.

What was the condition of the region, now Ulster county, when first seen by the eyes of white men? It was covered with a primitive forest except the creek bottoms and the lowlands lying one step above them. All the records show large Indian cornfields and bean fields existing. To obtain their freedom from forest growth the savages lighted forest fires in the autumn. There were many hundred acres thus under cultivation by the red men. In the story of the expedition of Captain Martin Cregier up the valley of the Rondout in July, 1663, he says he destroyed two hundred and fifteen acres of Indian corn and beans at an Indian village which must have been almost upon the same site now occupied by the present village of Wawarsing. Here are the long and wide fields of the lowlands lying just above the bottoms of the Rondout creek. These must then have been swamps. The same conditions obtained along the Wallkill at New Paltz and, particularly along the Shawangunk in the vicinity of "New Fort," where Captain Cregier found on September 7th, 1663, the Indian fortress and rescued the captives taken by the Indians on June 7th,

1663, after he had destroyed their winter supply of grain.

It would be interesting to know how much land was cultivated by the Indians. The methods were very crude with their tools made from bone or wood. But Captain Creiger found one hundred pits of corn and beans at Wawarsing and large quantities of the same at "New Fort" in Shawangunk.

A description of the country was published by Arnoldus Montanus in Amsterdam in 1671. We quote some passages relating to conditions which then obtained in Ulster county :

"The oak usually grows sixty to seventy feet high, for the most part free from knots, for which reason it is well adapted to ship building. The hickory trees furnish a hot and lasting fire, and a curious appearance whenever the bush is cut away for the purpose of more open hunting or for clearing the ground for a *bouvery* [farm]. Some plants sent thither from Holland thrive better than even in Holland ; namely the apple, pear, quince, cherry, plum, currant, apricot, buckthorne, medlar, peach and onion. Vines grow wild everywhere and bear in abundance blue and white muscatels and pork grapes [*spek-druiven*]. Some time since, the wine press was successfully introduced. The wine was equal to any Rhenish or French wine. Every vegetable known to the Dutch is cultivated in the gardens. Water melons as savory as they are wholesome are, when ripe, as large as a cabbage. The English extract a liquor from them which would be no wise inferior to Spanish wine did it not turn sour so soon. Gourds when cleaned out serve as water vessels. Tobacco produces leaves five quarters [one and one-quarter yards] long. Pumpkins grow luxuriant and agreeable. Corn sowed in hills six feet apart, sprouts up

readily and prosperously if properly weeded. Turkish beans, planted beside the corn, wind themselves around the stalk. Gray peas prosper here so well that two crops are gathered in the year from one field. Medicinal plants and indigo grow wild in abundance. The barley can be tied above the head. Furthermore all sorts of flowers have a pleasant odor and appearance."

"The country particularly abounds in turkeys, whose number excites no less admiration than their rich flavor and their size ; for they go together in flocks of thirty and forty ; they weigh thirty and more pounds ; they are shot or they are caught with a bait concealing a hook. The waters here swarm, in the spring and fall, with swans, geese, wild ducks, teals, widgeons, divers, spoonbills, pelicans, besides other strange species unknown in Europe. The streams and lakes, rich with fishes, furnish sturgeon, salmon, carp, bass, pike, roach, bleak, all sorts of eel, smelt, sun fish, which resembles the bullhead in taste, and little cod fish which are caught near water falls."

The description of the wild animals of the region is very interesting. We will quote in conclusion the description of the food of the natives:

"This people is divided into divers nations, all well-shaped and strong, having pitch-black and lank hair, as coarse as a horse's tail ; broad shoulders ; small waist ; brown eyes and snow white teeth ; they are of a sallow color ; abstemious in food and drink. Water satisfies their thirst ; high and low make use of Indian corn and beans, flesh meat and fish prepared all alike. The crushed corn is daily boiled to a pap called by them *suppaen*. They observe no set time for meals. Whenever hunger demands, the time for eating arrives. Beaver's tails are considered the most savory delicacy. While hunting they live some days on roasted corn carried about the person in a little bag. A little corn in water swells this to a large mass."

LETTERS OF CHARLES DEWITT

FISH KILL, Jan. 29, 1777.

CHARLES DEWITT, ESQ.

DR SIR:—We know of no better way of disposing Goves and Gardinier than confining them to the house and farm of some staunch sensible and spirited Whig in Ulster County. For this purpose the Committee has come to the Resolution of which the inclosed is a copy.—You know the characters of these men. We have reason to think them very mischevous here, and suspect they have been evil counsellors to some of their fellow Tories in this place. We flatter ourselves, you will put them under the care of a good keeper, one not easy to be debauched or seduced by Gardinier's plausability.

I am happy to find your spirits so good, and sincerely wish your expectations of victory may not be frustrated.

How the West Chester expedition will turn out is uncertain, for my own part I don't flatter myself with any great things proceeding from it. Such various reports have for some days prevailed that we are at a loss to judge of the state of our Military operations.—If tomorrows Gazette should contain anything of importance it shall be sent you.

It would have given me great pleasure to have spent a few days with you, but the truth really is that the Tories would not let me. Mr. Duer is with the Army in West Chester. I am glad to hear the address of the Convention is so well approved off, and agreeable to your request inclose you a copy.—The reasons

Letters of Charles DeWitt

you assign for your absence are very satisfactory. I hope they will soon cease, I need not tell you that your attendance become necessary.

God bless you.

I am sincerely your friend and

Humbl Servt

JOHN JAY.

FISH KILL, Oct. 8, 1777.

CHARLES DEWITT, ESQ.

D^R SIR:—

When I left Kingston, yesterday I had not yet heard of the fate of the Forts in the Highlands; and therefore gave no directions about my baggage there. I had the precaution however to put everything of consequence in a chest at my lodgings. In it are many things of value, and many papers of importance to the publick as well as myself. The family here are too much alarmed and distressed to permit of my returning immediately to take care of it, In this conjuncture I know of no person to whom I can apply but yourself. Will you therefore be so obliging as to remove the chest to some place which you may think secure?

If I should lose the cloths contained in it I shall be badly provided for winter. Should the enemy press up the River Kingston may be in danger from its vicinity to the river. I am under no apprehension of their veturing far in the county.

How long I shall stay here or to what place remove I cannot ascertain, my design is to carry my family to

Olde Ulster

a place of safety, and then return to render my Country whatever services may be in my power.

Adieu. I am your Hum^{bl} Servt,

JOHN JAY.

HOPEWELL, Dec. 5, 1752.

DEAR CHARLES:

Your two kind letters together with my trunk received last Friday evening. You seem in one of them to accuse me of negligence in not writing from your Cousins, but doubt not you are before now satisfied with respect to that affair having written from your fathers. I did not get to Wawasing 'till late on Thursday evening, 'twas very dark and I was afraid to cross the river. The next morning you may think I was in a hurry and I doubt not will excuse me.

On Friday arrived at Minnesink and lodged at Mr. Deckers. Nothing very worthy of note happened this day except seeing two or three good farms, the rest a hard dismal wilderness. Saturday night lodged at Depues, here can say nothing but what you have already heard. On Sunday proceeded to your Uncle Brodheads, heard a Moravian preacher on these words "To finish transgressions and to make an end of Sin," and here have no room but just to remark that a crucified Jesus is the subject of almost all their sermons.

This preacher appeared to be an honest man and preached pretty well. I had the next day his company as far as Bethlehem. Your Uncle and family were well. Charles set out for the Indians on Monday morning at the same time I left his fathers house. On

Letters of Charles DeWitt

Monday evening arrived at Bethlehem, being an entire stranger, enquired for lodgings and was directed to the Tavern over a considerable river whence I did not return, as I had prolonged my time of journeying beyond expectation, however the little time I had of seeing and hearing improved to the best advantage. Bethlehem is situated on the West branch of the Delaware, about ten miles to the westward of the place of union, the course of the river there is about East and West, the town lies on the west side on ascending ground. There is a pretty agreeable prospect of intervail land 'round about, there are two very large grand buildings, in the shape of the letter Z, three stories, the other a uniform building four story's built of stone. I think they equal for largeness any I have ever seen. I made two days from thence this place where I have continued ever since, except a short trip to Philadelphia. This City I confess did answer my expectations in point of granduer and extent. Imagine the ground built upon is about a mile in length and a quarter in bredth, the ground low, pretty level and very muddy. The country in general is very fruitful and agreeable, a pleasant country for travelling, and affords good living. I have not as yet entered into any business and yet seem to be constantly employed.

Your inviolably Constant friend and

Hum^{bl} Serv^t,

MOSES GUNN.

(Note.—The next letter was written by CHARLES DEWITT, at the age of 26. Such was the foundation of the good men of the Revolution. S, D. W.)

Olde Ulster

MANOR LIVINGSTON,

June 5, 1753.

TO CORNELIUS WYNKOOP,
New York.

Your favour of the 26th ult. is before me, we have also received the 6 Co^h Drops and humbly thank you for your kindness,—I have look'd over the catalogue you were pleased to send me and find a great number of books I would be glad to read, but it is not in my power to buy. Yet I have inclosed a memorandum for a few with a £5, bill, after you have deducted your due, the remainder please to lay out in those books according to Memorandum, but if the remainder will not fetch all these books then please to leave Shaws practice of Physic and send me only Gales 3 Vol. Locke——and the guide to Heaven. I should now and then send for some books if I knew the price, if Mr. Noel would send me a catalogue with the prices thereto. I should doubtless send now and then for one or more, if its too much trouble I am content, so he may do as he pleases.

I am heartily obliged to you for inclosing the catalogue, I would always be glad to be informed of anything new that comes in from foreign countrys, such as books, maps &c., with a mem^d, of the price, but have never known whom I might trouble with it, am still unwilling that you should trouble yourself much, but when it comes in your way then I would request the favor of you to let me know.

I am

Dr Sir,

Your most Affect^t friend,

CHARLES DEWITT.

P. S.—If Mr. Noel sends no catalogue with the price, please to enquire the price of the following :

Allen's 36 Sermons, Taylors life of our blessed Saviour with lives of the Apostles, fine letter folio.

Christian Library and New Practice of Piety.

Rays on Creation.

Milton's Letters.

HURLEY, N. Y., January, 27, 1754.

HON^D SIR:—

Your most esteemed favor of the 24th, cur^{nt} was received last night, you have been indisposed but glad that you are on the mending hand, and in hopes of a condition to serve our Country, which I imagine ought with the utmost diligence to be fostered and to be taken into due consideration so as to put our Frontier in a condition to defend us from the insults of our enemy and which from your conjectures, looks very likely to speedily come upon us unless timely interposition be made, I heartily wish that our people were as much concern'd about the fortifying of Albany, Schenectady, Kinderhook and Claverack as I with good reason have, for without better conduct than hitherto has been, we are in the most miserable condition of any People in our Provence for should the Almighty be pleased to let our enemies go on with their intentions they would without doubt depopulate Albany, Kinderhook and Claverack, and then we must consider ourselves here to be the next frontier, and expect our enemies to do by us as they have these several years by the Northern part of our Colony

and then we shall be in a miserable condition, and wish we had then assented with many people to fortify our upper towns, that the enemy might not be able to go further.

I remain Honrd Sir,
Your Most Obed^{nt} Serv^t,
CHARLES DEWITT.

To

ROBT. LIVINGSTON, J^r. ESQ.,

in

New York.

P. S.—Herewith I send you a mem^{dm} of sundries which Madam wants :

1½ Doz. black hoes for Robert and Walter.

1 Black bombazine rapper for Polly to be made at Mrs. Alairs to suit the young woman that lives with her.

1 Black Hood fit for Miss Polly.

1 Ps. good second mourning.

1 Doz. Black gauze handkerchiefs.

1 Doz. Black glazed mittens.

3 Ps. Black padusway ribbon.

1 Ps. Plain black callinecoe.

1 Ps. black cloth.



WHEREAS: THE PRIVATE BURIALS OF SERVANTS and others Gives Occasion of much Scandall against divers persons and Sometymes (not undisernedly) of being guilty of their deaths from which if the person

The Patentees' Monument

Suspected be Innocent there can be no Vindication nor If guilty punishment by Reason they are for the most part buried without the knowledge or View of any others than Such of the family as by neerness of Relation are unwilling or as Servants are fearfull to make discovery if murder were Committed:—BE It Enacted by this generall Assembly and by the Authority of the Same that within every Parish within this Government there shall be one or more places apoynted for the Buriall of the dead and before the Corps be Interred there shall be three or four of the Neighbours at least Called who may in Case of Suspision View the Corps and according to the desent Custom of Christendom Accompany It to the Grave and that noe person Shall be Buried in any other place then those so apoynted unless Such as by their own appoyntment in their Life tyme have signified their desire of being Interred in the Buriall place of Some other Parish.—(*Laws of New York, 1684*).



THE PATENTEES' MONUMENT

The story of the Huguenots who came to Ulster county and settled at New Paltz in 1677 has been told very often. OLDE ULSTER rehearsed it and gave the Article of Agreement between the proposed settlers and the Indians, the Indian deed and the Patent of New Paltz, with *fac similes* of the deed and the patent, in the issue for April 1905, pages 105-14. For some years there has been an effort to erect a monument to those patentees and this at last took shape in

Olde Ulster

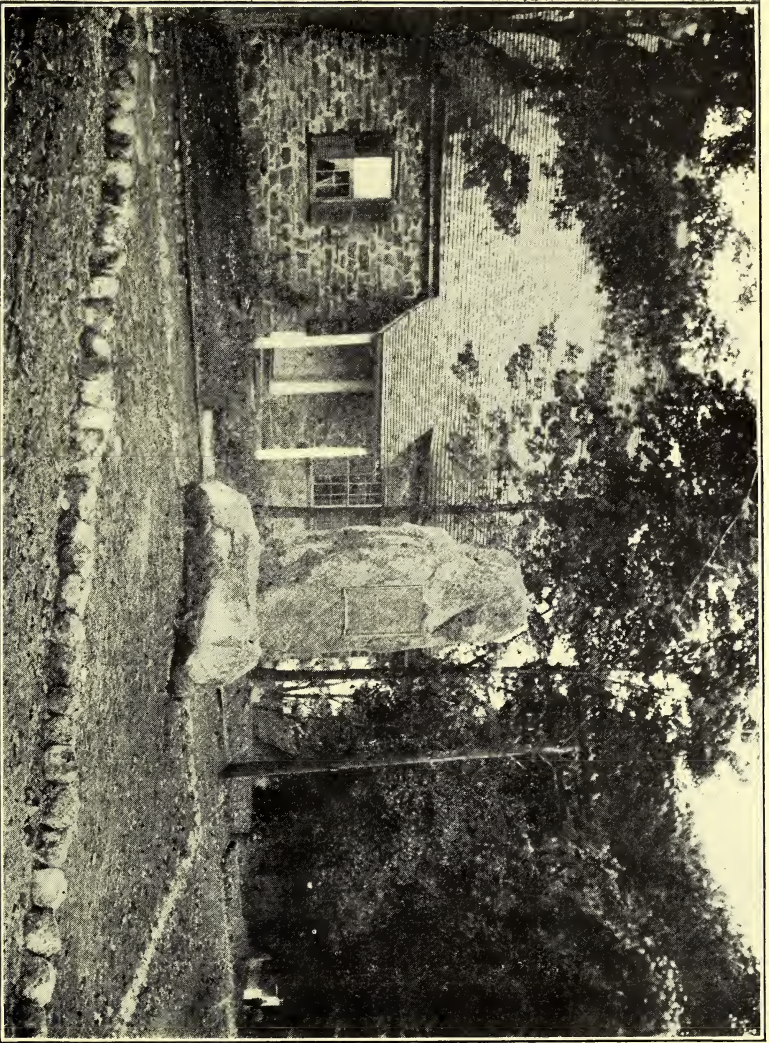
the elevation of a boulder of Shawangunk stone on another, which serves as a pedestal. The monument was erected on September 29th, 1908 and a bronze tablet bears this inscription :

“ To The Memory and in
Honor of

LOUIS DUBOIS
CHRISTIAN DEYO
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK
ANDRE LEFEVRE
JEAN HASBROUCK
PIERRE DEYO
LOUIS BEVIER
ANTHOINE CRESPEL
ABRAHAM DUBOIS
HUGO FRERE
ISAAC DUBOIS
SIMON LEFEVRE

“ The New Paltz Patentees, who driven by religious persecution from their native France, exiles for conscience' sake, came to America, after a sojourn in the Rhine Palatinate near Manheim, here established their homes on the banks of the Wallkill, settled the country purchased from the Indians and granted by patent issued by Governor Edmond Andros on the 29th day of September, 1677, and nobly bore their part in the creation of our free government.

“ The Huguenot Patriotic, Historical and Monumental Association of New Paltz erects this monument the 29th day of September, 1908.”



The Patenees' Monument at New Paliz

These twelve patentees were usually styled "the *Dozijn*," the Dutch word for dozen.

The house in the background is that of Jean Hasbrouck, one of the patentees and now a memorial house to the Huguenots. The tablet at one side of the door reads:

"NEW PALTZ MEMORIAL HOUSE
ERECTED 1712
PURCHASED BY THE
H. P. H. AND M. SOCIETY
1899."



*LINEAGE OF THE ABRAHAM HASBROUCK
FAMILY*

Continued from Vol. IV., page 348

Children of JOSEPH I. HASBROUCK and CORNELIA
SCHOONMAKER:—

(66) Sarah^s: B. Aug. 28, 1788; m. Daniel Tuthill Jr.

(67) Maria^s: B. May 23, 1790; m. Thos. Porter
Ostrander.

(68) Catherine^s: B. Aug. 17, 1792; m. Samuel Johnston.

(69) Stephen^s: B. April 24, 1794; m. Elsie Schenck of
Fishkill.

(70) Levi^s: B. Dec. 21, 1795; m. Manj. (Maria)
Decker.

(71) Jane^s: B. Jan. 7, 1798; d. Oct. 22, 1892; m. Cornelius DeWitt of Marbletown, son of Jno. A.

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

DeWitt, son of Col. Andries DeWitt of Marbletown. See Family CXXV. Their children were :--- (a) Cornelia⁶; m. Cornelius Van Buren of Kingston. (b) Rachel ⁶; d. unm.

- (72) George⁵: B. Jan. 26, 1800; m. Maria Jansen.
(73) Joseph O.⁵: B. Dec. 23, 1801; m. Eliza Rhea (dau. of David Rhea and Betsy Kein).
(74) Abel⁵: B. Dec. 18, 1803; m. Ruth Huntington.
(75) Augustus⁵: B. Sept. 20, 1807; m. Jane Van Winkle Eltinge.

(LXVI.) SARAH HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. in Shawangunk, Aug. 28, 1785; d. in Brooklyn April 8, 1874; m. in 1808 DAVID TUTHILL JR.; b. in Blooming Grove, Orange Co., Aug. 20, 1783; d. in Ellenville, July 21, 1862. Children:

- (76) Cornelia Ann Tuthill⁶; B. April 19, 1809; d. in Morepark, St. Joseph Co., Michigan, March 31, 1881; m. Jan. 12, 1832, Abraham J. Schoonmaker (son of Jno. A. Schoonmaker and Rachel Samuels); b. Nov. 10, 1808; d. at Morepark, St. Joseph Co., Michigan, Feb. 4, 1882.
(77) Joseph Hasbrouck Tuthill⁶: B. in Shawangunk, Feb. 25, 1811; m. Maria Hartshorn. He served many years as supervisor of town of Wawarsing, and one term as county clerk of Ulster Co., also a member of Congress, in 1871-3.
(78) Samuel E. Tuthill⁶: B. in Shawangunk Oct. 1, 1812; d. July 4, 1873; m. May 17, 1837 Eliza Schoonmaker; b. in Shawangunk July 29, 1816 (dau. of David Schoonmaker and Sarah Sammons).

- (79) Sarah Jane Tuthill⁶: B. Dec. 14, 1815; m. Dec. 18, 1838, Geo. A. Dudley b. June 14, 1810; d. Ellenville, March 3, 1886. Geo. Dudley served one term as Member of Assembly, and was Treasurer of Ellenville Savings Bank from its organization until his death, also President of the Board of Education at Ellenville. Children: (a) Edgar T. Dudley⁷: B. April 26, 1839; m. Dec. 18, 1884 Ida Marion Fenton. (b) Wm. Leet Dudley⁷: B. May 31, 1844; d. Sept. 6, 1851. (c) Helen Dudley⁷: B. April 22, 1848; m. June 1, 1881; Wm. G. Guillander, Vice President and Traffic Manager Old Dominion S. S. Co.
- (80) Mary Tuthill⁶: B. in Shawangunk Aug. 6 1817; m. April 21, 1846, A. M. Ronk⁽⁸⁰⁾; b. New Hurley Sept. 5, 1816; d. 1902, aged 86 years (to whose writings I am indebted for much of the information of the descendants of Joseph I. Hasbrouck, through the kindness of Mr. Theodore Schoonmaker of Leavenworth, Kansas). Mrs. A. M. Ronk has in her possession the Family Bible of Joseph I. Hasbrouck, her grandfather. Child: Daniel Tuthill Ronk⁷: B. March 27, 1852; m. Nov. 27, 1883, Martha E. Van Brunt.

(LXVII.) MARIA HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): Born Shawangunk, May 22, 1790; d. May 16, 1871; m. Sept. 18, 1817, THOMAS PORTER OSTRANDER (son of Jacobus Ostrander and Magdalene Cady): B. Shawangunk, June 8, 1793; d. April 18, 1828. Located at Marbletown. Children:

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

- (81) Cornelia Ostrander⁶: B. June 4, 1819; m. Oct. 21, 1840 Jno. S. Hart; b. Oct. 26, 1815; d. Dec. 22, 1898.
- (82) James A. Ostrander⁶: B. July 4, 1821; m. May 18, 1848, Eunice Bush; b. Sept. 28, 1825.
- (83) Thos. P. Ostrander Jr.⁶: B. March 22, 1823; m. March 1, 1855, Catharine Davis.
- (84) Jacob D. Ostrander⁶: B. Dec. 28, 1825; m. Rachel Ann Stewart of Walden.
- (85) Mary P. Ostrander⁶: B. March 14, 1827; m. Richard M. Van Gaasbeck of Kingston.

(LXVIII.) CATHARINE HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. in Shawangunk May 17, 1792; d. March 13, 1853; m. SAMUEL JOHNSTON; d. Oct. 7, 1861. Children:

- (86) Joseph H. Johnston⁶: B. 1820; m. Jan. 20, 1843 Margaret Hasbrouck, (dau. of Isaiah Hasbrouck and Elizabeth Westbrook of New Paltz), b. June 20, 1825; d. Nov. 6, 1883.
- (87) Margaret Jane Johnston⁶: B. 1829; m. June 28, 1843 Daniel L. Hasbrouck, brother of Joseph H. Johnston's wife.

(LXIX.) STEPHEN HASBROUCK⁵, (Joseph I⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. Shawangunk April 24, 1794; d. Jersey City Dec. 28. 1881, m. Aug. 16, 1816 ELIZA SCHENK: B. Fishkill Jan. 9, 1796; d. New York, Nov. 8, 1845. He was a physician and practiced in N. Y. City. He was an alderman at one time and protege of Mayor Wood. Children:

- (88) Dr. Fenelon⁶: B. N. Y. City, Feb. 1818; d. Dec.

Olde Ulster

5, 1861; from injuries received while making a political speech at Pecksville; m. May 20, 1841 Matilda Demarest; b. April 10, 1816; dau. of Ralph Demarest of New York.

- (89) Cornelia⁶: B. Feb. 22, 1822; d. Feb. 24, 1879: m. Oct. 9, 1849, Thos. Earle; d. April 2, 1890.
(90) Adaline⁶: B. Dec. 6, 1825; d. March 12, 1845.
(91) Eliza⁶: B. Jan. 6, 1832.
(92) Sarah⁶: B. May 16, 1834; d. April 13, 1876.

(LXX.) LEVI HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. Shawangunk Dec. 21, 1795; d. June 25, 1849; m. Oct. 6, 1816, MARIA DECKER: B. Dec. 26, 1794; d. Nov. 23, 1828 (dau. of Johannes C. Decker and Sarah DuPuy). Children:

- (93) Dr. Joseph L.⁶: B. Aug. 2, 1817; d. Jan. 26, 1885: m. April 10, 1841, Margaret Hasbrouck (his cousin—See Family XXIII.) dau. of Joseph Osterhoudt Hasbrouck and Eliza Rhea: B. Dec. 27, 1823; d. Feb. 24, 1893. Children:
(a) D. R. Hasbrouck⁷: B. Jan. 8, 1844; m. D. R. Eltinge. (b) Josephine⁷: B. Nov. 28, 1848.
(c) Ellen B⁷: B. Oct. 22, 1859. (d) David Rhea⁷,
(94) Johannes Decker⁶: B. Shawangunk, April 1, 1820; d. Rondout, Oct. 14, 1882; m. Harriet Schoonmaker: B. Shawangunk Dec. 1, 1817; d. Feb. 19, 1878 (dau. of Cornelius Schoonmaker and Catharine Goetchius). Children:
(a) Augustus⁷: B. Rondout, Nov. 1, 1840; d. Rondout, Sept. 8, 1881; m. Oct. 7, 1866 Lucy Winter: B. Rondout. Children (1) Harriet A.⁸;

Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family

(2) Lucy A.⁸; (b) Cornelius⁷: B. Rondout March 20, 1842; d. Sept. 29, 1856. (c) Maria Catharine⁷: B. Rondout, Feb. 6, 1844; d. July 17, 1864. (d) Willett Londemark⁷: B. Rondout, Aug. 7, 1846. (e) David Schoonmaker⁷: B. Rondout, June 6, 1850; m. March 5, 1879, Anna A. Crane. Their children were: (1) David S.⁸; (2) Anna G⁸; (3) Henry Crane⁸; (4) Eliza McKinstry⁸. (f) Jas. McEntee⁷: B. Rondout, Jan. 12, 1852; m. Nov. 29, 1883, Grace E. Coup of Brooklyn; (g) Alfred Hathaway⁷: B. Rondout, Feb. 26, 1854; m. Oct. 5, 1889, Sarah C. Slaughter of Poughkeepsie. (h) Geo. Francis⁷: B. Rondout, Feb. 20, 1857.

(LXXII.) GEORGE HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. Jan. 2, 1800; d. near Auburn, N. Y. Sep. 1865; m. 1882, MARIA JANSEN; b. 1803; d. near Auburn, Dec. 1884 (dau. of Thos. Jansen and Leah Clineman). Children:

- (95) Levi⁶: M. Bessie Beach.
- (96) Cornelia⁶: M. Isaac Brown.
- (97) Thos. J.⁶: M. Elizabeth Sutton.
- (98) Geo. W.⁶: M. Sophie M. Gibson.
- (99) Margaret A.⁶: m. Jno. McGee.
- (100) Cornelius D.⁶: Unm.
- (101) Jane D.⁶: B. 1836; m. 1862, Jas. A. Benjamin; b. 1839. Children: (a) John W.⁷. (b) Marion H.⁷. (c) Geo. H.⁷. (d) Isabella D.⁷. (e) Charles⁷.

(LXXIV.) ABEL HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. Dec. 16, 1803; d. May 10,

Olde Ulster

1884; m. (1) Oct. 1830. RUTH HUNTINGTON: B. Dec. 30, 1799; d. April 10, 1869, (dau. of Reuben Huntington and Margaret Frazier, of Dutchess Co). Children:

(102) Stephen⁶: B. Aug. 20, 1831; d. June 5, 1855.

(103) Jane⁶; B. Feb. 2, 1833; d. April 15, 1893; m. Nov. 25, 1851, David W. Wilber: B. March 3, 1833.

(104) Cornelia⁶: B. Sept. 7, 1838; m. Dec. 23, 1862, Wm. Utt: B. June 23, 1830.

(105) Margaret⁶: B. Feb. 7, 1836; d. June 5, 1879. Unm.

(106) Morris⁶: B. Feb. 4, 1841; m. Nov. 5, 1879, Frances V. Sharp.

Abel Hasbrouck⁵: M. (2) Delia Decker, dau. of Isaac Decker, of Shawangunk.

(LXXV.) AUGUSTUS HASBROUCK⁵ (Joseph I.⁴, Isaac³, Joseph², Abraham¹): B. Sept. 20, 1899; d. at Goshen. N. Y., Feb. 17, 1881; m. Oct. 9, 1833, JANE VAN WINKLE ELTINGE, dau. of Rev. Wilhelmus Eltinge (⁸¹) and Jane Houseman. Their sixteen children were all born at Passaic, New Jersey. Mrs. Hasbrouck also brought up two children of a deceased friend. She was a remarkable woman, handsome and intelligent, a Dutch scholar. Her father was a son of Cornelius Eltinge of Hurley and Blandina Elmendorf (See Family LVI^a); when young he settled at Paramus, N. J., preaching two sermons a day, one in Dutch and one in English. After retiring he occasionally preached in Dutch in New York City at the Bleecker Street Reformed Church.

To be continued

The Deed of Vaughan

INFORMATION GIVEN AND ASKED

The two paragraphs which follow belong to the VanDeusen article on pages 348-51 in the last number of this magazine :

This historic house is now owned and occupied by Dr. George W. Nash who is keeping it in perfect repair and in all respects without change. The writer quite recently visited and inspected this house and has as a souvenir one of the bricks from the chimney which no doubt was made in Holland. It is 7 inches long, 3 and $\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide and 1 and $\frac{1}{4}$ inches thick. In my visit to Holland last year I noticed the same small bricks in the houses there.

Further information about the family of Johannes is wanted, if he ever married. Also the family name of Rachel, the second wife of Jan Van Duesen (³), with the date of their marriage. Also the names of the children of Catharine and Solomon Eltinge and of Maria and Henry DeWitt, if they had any.



THE DEED OF VAUGHAN

Thy thundering cannon burst the Highland gate,
As thou wouldst rend the Continent asunder ;
The undefended capital of a State

Received the vigor of thy lightning and thy thunder :
Painted in crimson on the dome o'erarching,
Was told the sole result of all thy marching ;
For thou didst slink back to the ocean shore,—
Kingston, the world and history heard of thee no more.

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

THERE ARE AMONG THE RECORDS of the First Reformed Church of Kingston, which records run back to 1660, many things still untranslated and unpublished which would be interesting. Some of these are in French, and are the account books of Jean Cottin, the school master in New Paltz, who married the widow of Louis DuBois, the Patentee and removed to Kingston where he kept a store. This he carried on for more than twenty years. When he died he left his property, including his uncollected accounts, to the church and the books were, probably, given to the church to assist in collecting what was due him. Cottin also acted as treasurer of the church and the books have entries in French and in English of rents from the glebe lands collected by him. To what extent these records are of historical value cannot be ascertained until such a translation is made. The records of the church are in Dutch until after 1808, when English was used. There are valuable entries which should be translated by a competent scholar from the Dutch as well.

FORD HUMMEL

Teacher of the Violin

A graduate of the Ithaca Conservatory of Music, studied with pupils of Dr. Joachhim and Ysaye; now studying at the Metropolitan College of Music, New York City, with Herwegh von Ende, a pupil of Carl Halir.

Studio :

No. 207 Smith Avenue,

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Lessons, One Dollar

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

❁ ❁ ❁ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

RONDOUT
SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,912,004.12

Liabilities - - 2,703,829.73

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$208,174.39

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

See Our Beautiful

CHRISTMAS FLOWERS.

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905, 1906 and
1907 can still be obtained at twenty-
five cents each.*

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.